## The Quest of The Silver Crystal

## By Tuxedo\_Mini\_Mask

Submitted: July 27, 2007 Updated: April 26, 2008

After The Battle of the Nexes, All Nown Scouts Disapeared, Now 5 New Scouts will Face The Nexes and try 2 Save the Old Scouts By Useing the Silver Crystal, But ONLY A Air 2 the Moon Can Command Full Power Of the Crystal. Can They Defeat the Negaverse? READ ON!

#### Provided by Fanart Central.

http://www.fanart-central.net/stories/user/Tuxedo Mini Mask/47364/The-Quest-of-The-Silver-Crystal

Chapter 0 - Who want's To Become A Sailor Scout?	3
Chapter 1 - A Sailor Scout is Born	6
Chapter 2 - Sailor Scouts, Cars, and Toxygen?!?	16
Chapter 3 - The Pet Shop	24
Chapter 4 - Sea Creep and The New Sailor Scout	34
Chapter 5 - The Danger of the Silver Crystal	43
Chapter 6 - The Spiritual Sailor Scout P1	56
Chapter 7 - Sailors, Vote here!!! More poles here	61
Chapter 8 - The Spiritual Sailor Scout P2	63
Chapter 9 - Aries, We Have a Problem!	67
Chapter 10 - Danger in Love reveals it self	71
Chapter 11 - The Purpose, The Destiny, The Evil Tacktics	78
Chapter 12 - Sailor Crescent V.S Sailor Celestial	86
Chapter 13 - The Preview Season 2 Scenes included	94
Chapter 14 - The ol Switcha rew!	103
Chapter 15 - Catch That Crystal!!	109
Chapter 16 - Hypnotic Stars	117
Chapter 17 - A Fight to remember	125
Chapter 18 - Truth Revealed, Tuxedo and Nova	136

Chapter 19 - Tuxedo Mini Mask- Secret identity	142
Chapter 20 - A Crystal Clear Destiny	147
Chapter 21 - Our Reluctent Princess *Finished*	156
Chapter 22 - Tuxedo Mini Mask SAVES THE DAY!!! Or not	162
Chapter 23 - It's All about Cat, Cat's and Silver Crystals	170
Chapter 24 - Hazel MornsNew Powers P1	176
Chapter 25 - Hazel MornsNew Powers P2	179
Chapter 26 - Hazel MornsNew PowersP3	182
Chapter 27 - Day of DestinyP1	191
Chapter 28 - Day of DestinyP2	195
Chapter 29 - Day of DestinyP3	200
Chapter 30 - The Scouts of The Imperial Quest	206
Chapter 31 - Season 2 Scout Sign ups!	214
Chapter 32 - Movie- Celestial's Fear relized	216
Chapter 33 - Back To the Future- Girls Celebrates New Enemy Rises P1	235
Chapter 34 - Back To the Future- Girls Celebrates New Enemy Rises P2	239
Chapter 35 - Back To the Future- Girls Celebrates New Enemy Rises P3	245
Chapter 36 - A few updates	256
Chapter 37 - Star Over Load!!!	257
Chapter 38 - A Chibi Desaster P1	274
Chapter 39 - CONTEST-FallOutGirlAARHinder	283
Chapter 40 - The Chibi Disaster P2	284
Chapter 41 - New Arrivals- Kimu, Kyuna, And Aqua P1	293
Chapter 42 - New Arrivals- Kimu, Kyuna, And Aqua P2	298
Chapter 43 - Song Contest!!!!	302
Chapter 44 - New Arrivals- Kimu, Kyuna, And Aqua P3	304
Chapter 45 - New Arrivals- Kimu, Kyuna, And Aqua P4	308

### 0 - Who want's To Become A Sailor Scout?

# THIS CHAPTER IS INVALID!!! PLEASE REFER TO CHAPTER 32 FOR THE NESSISARIY INFO TO **BE IN THIS STORY!!!** Any Questions ask me on my profile

HEY!!! This is going to be really fun and I would like 5 Lucky People to Join This Story As Permenet Scouts... BEfore I go on, I would Like you All to Know that Only ONE MALE can Be on the Side of good, All the Rest will Have to either Be Guest's Or Evil Demon Guy. Guest's Are not Permenet Unlike, Head Demons Who Will Be Permenet Becuz The Sailor Scouts Aren't Strong Enough to destory them... OKay I would Like A Team Of Demons/Monsters \*Male or Female\* And This Team of Demons will Consist of 7 Team Members Who Are All "Nexes" \*Pronounced Nex-S\* And They Are WAAAY stronger then All of the Roockie Sailor Scouts Combined! But they Still Get Killed off One by One in the End... Well Here is A List Of Demon Ranks\*you will be forced to choose one\*...

Rank A: Nexes- Nexes Are A Team of Nega-Scum that Are the Highest Rank Of Demons/Monsters

Rank B: Panac-\*Pronounced- Pan-Ack\* They are A Team Based Demon, In other words, If one Dies Everyone Gets Weaker and if a Tible is Promoted in Rank, They Get Stronger...

Rank C: Tible-\*Pronounced- Tib-L\* These are most of the time the rank of monsters the Sailor Scouts see. Their Eyes will Transform you into Pure Energy \*No Matter what the Tible's Power is\* and they Will Absorb you. Once A Tible Has Had Enough energy, It will be abel to go up a Rank.

Rank D: Ceper-\*Pronounced- C-peR\* They Rank Up once they Are Abel to Control Their Powers Enough To Absorb the Energy Equal to one Human

Rank E: Badem-\*Pronounced- Bad-M\* Are The Evil Demon Children, who Apear to Be regular Kids... They Have the Ability To Choose which Power They Want \*Their Father or Mothers Power\* And UNtill They Do, They Are Protected by a Barrier. At This rank they Can Even Choose to be Human, But they Usally Don't. If they Choose To Be Human The Barrier Is Still There but It ONly Protects them from other Humans. And If they Loose their temper Even ONce, They Could Axedentaly Their humanity for ever by unleashing the Power with in.

Okay This is what I'm Going To have you Demons Fill out
Name:
Power:
Rank:
Appearence:
Gender:
Name of attacks:
Hair, Eye and Skin Color:
Personality
Other Info:
And Then For you Sailor Scouts, now remember their Only 5 of you Aloowed and I already OF to People in Before I give you the info I need let me explain something NO SCOUT NAMES LIKE "Sailor Leaf" OR Sailor "Mother earth", Try TO make it have something to do with a Planet or OuterSpace., But NO SAILOR UNIVERSE'S OR SAILOR EARTH'S! Try to Find Something that Has to do with A Planet, If you

Can't Find one Use a Name of A God or Goddess OR Make up a Name Of a Planet.. Here Are the Names of the Sailor Scouts Thats Are All ready in it...

Hazel- Sailor Cresent **DK- Sailor Triton** Moonara- Sailor Black Hole Cat-Sailor Celestial Jenny-Sailor Supernova

And Here is the Male Good Guy...

Name Not Availible- Tuxedo Mini Mask/Prince of the Sun

And Here is the List of Guests

Leo

And it's Time for You Girl's who want to Be a Scout to fill out the Following...

Name:
Sailor Scout Name:
Element/Power:
Planet *if You have one*:
Transformation Name:
Transformation Decription:
Name of Attacks:
Sailor Scout Outfit:
Hair,Eye,and Skin color:
Personality:
If your Parent's Are Sailor Scouts, What Were their Names:
Well That's All For now CHECK FOR UPDATES DAILY!!! A Committed Member of the Story will Be in the Story More, So BE COMMITTED!!! =D

#### 1 - A Sailor Scout is Born

Disclaimer: I don't Own Sailor Moon

Note: I tried to remember all the Info, such as Transformation things and attacks... Tell me if I did Anything wrong!!! Hope you Like our First Episode!!! =D

A 1000 years ago Our Moon was home to a Great Civilization Ruled By Queen Serenity. Everything at Peace until the arrival of The Evil Queen Barel...

To Concur the Moon, Queen Barle Unleashed the Awesome Power of the Negaforce... Though Her World was Destroyed, Queen Serenity's Last Hope was of the power of the Silver Crystal and her Crescent Moon Wand...Frozen In Moon Beam Crystals, Queen Serenity Sent the The Princess and the children of the moon to the Future on Earth, All Memories lost... The Queens Cat Advisers Luna and Artimis Must find the Princess So that she will Alas Be Safe... Time Pasted and Luna and Artimis did their Jobs as Cat Guardians, And The Princess was Found... She was Safe, and So was the rest of the Earth as Long as The Princess and Her Friends were Abel to Defend The Universe as The Sailor Scouts... Unfortunately When the Battle of the Nexes Was Fought, Every Known Sailor Scout Was Captured... The Nexes Were Ready to Take over the Universe... Fortunately 1000 Years in the Future, 5 Scouts of the Future Volunteered to Be Preborn Back in the Past So that they will be able to Save The Sailor Scouts of the Past and Defeat The Nexes... And Our Story Begins...

An Alarm Goes off As a Young Girl About the Age of 13 Jumped out of bed Screaming

Hazel: AAAHHH!!!!! O.O \*She looks at her alarm clock While she's getting dressed\* I'M GOING TO BE LATE!!! \*She ran down stairs to the Kitchen and Grabbed a Piece of toast her Mom Had just made\* BYE MOM!!! BYE DAD!!!

Mom: But Wait! Don't you wana finish your Breakfast?

Hazel: NO TIME NO TIME!!!!! I'm Gona be late for school!!! \*She began to run toward the door\*

Mom: Hazel! Don't forget your lunch!!!

Hazel: \*She turns back around\* ^^; THANKS MOM!!!

She was running on her way to School when she saw a short Haired Tabby Cat, with a Jet Black Coat, And a Bright Yellow Badage Over it's Forehead. The Cat was Fighting with a Dog For a scrap of Turkey in a Small alley... The Dog snatched the Turkey away from the Cat and Ran away! The Cat was on the ground moaning...

Hazel: Ohh you Poor Kitty... \*She walked up to it\* Here take this...\*She opened her Lunch Box and Pulled out a piece of ham from her Sandwich. She Take started chowing down\* You Sure are Pretty... Except for this Bandage... \*She Pull The Badage off the Cats Forehead, and a bright Yellow light sprung from

it's forehead\* What is that? \*the light faded away\* Is that a... Crescent Moon?

Cat: REOWW!!! \*The Cat Ran Away\*

Hazel: 0.0... O...kay.... Nice Meeting you!!!

Cat: \*In Thoughts\* There's Something about that Girl...

Hazel: \*She looked at her watch\* O.O... OHH NO!!! I'm Late!!! \*She Dashed off to school and Luckily the Teacher had to use the Bath room, and wasn't in the Room On time, so Hazel Wasn't Counted as Tardy for the day\*

Ms. Mead: \*She Walks in the Door\* Glad to see you're here on time Hazel... Now I can Give you your test First...

Hazel: \*Thinking\* OHH NO....

Ms. Mead: Here you go Hazel \*Pulls out test and hands it to Hazel\* You Got a 12...

Hazel: Hey, A 12 Ain't So bad! =D

Ms. Mead: Out of 100 -.-

Hazel: O.o... HOW IS THAT POSSIBLE?!?

Ms. Mead: It's Not... But Apparently Anything's Possible For you... \*She pasted out the rest of the Papers\*

Hazel Moaned

Ms. Mead: Bring it back tomorrow Signed by Your Mother...

Hazel: Okay...

Ms. Mead: And By Your Mother I don't mean Emily! \*She Glared at Emily\*

Hazel: =D

Emily: It was a one time thing!!! \*She Signs A persons test next to her\*;)

Hazel Finished her School Day and met Emily, Lily, and Andrew at the school Play ground...

Hazel: Aww Man... My Mom is going to Freak!

Andrew: Well maybe she wouldn't have to freak if you would have studied like you told her...

Lily: Yeah!!! Why don't you just come study with me? I got a 75 on my test, And my Mom is probly going

to-

Hazel: I don't Wana hear it!!!

Emily: Yeah! Me either!

Hazel: O.O... Why? You got a 90 on your test!

Emily: So?!? I just wana hurry up and get to the Mall before next Year!

Hazel: Whats the Point...? I'v got no Allowance Becuz of this stupid test...

Emily: SO!?! We can still look!!! They got that New Ali Fabuloney Dress!!!

Hazel: SO?!? You know I don't like dresses!!!

Emily: Yeah, but it Can Change into the Most Awesome TB OUTFIT!!!

Hazel: Really?!?

Andrew: TB?!?

Emily: TomBoy!!

Hazel: OKAY!!! I'll go! But only to check it out!!!

They went to the mall and Walked into the Fashion Department...

Emily: HERE!!! This way... \*She walked up to the front desk\* Hey Ruby!

Ruby: Hi...??? Who Are you exactly?!?

Emily: \*She burst out laughing\* She's Such a kidder! We're Next Dorr Neighbors! And My Mom is the

one that Owns this whole Mall?!?

Hazel: really?

Emily: Yeah!

Ruby: Ohh... RIGHT!!! I was just kiddin you!!!

Hazel: Where's the New dress?

Ruby: It's Over there!!! \*She pointed to the dress and all of it's copys\*

Hazel: Wow...

Ruby: Feel free to try it on!!!

Emily: Okay!!!

Hazel: NO!!! I'v gota go remember!

Emily: Okay... You Can Go! I'm gona stay here and try on that dress!!!

Ruby: \*thinking\* MUAAHAHAHAHAH!!!!... The Leaders will be Very Pleased with all of these girls

Tring on these Ugly Dresses...

Hazel: Okay... Well Bye!!!

She Left and on her way home she Saw a Sailor C Poster up on the Arcades window

Hazel: Dangit... I'm gona Miss The New Sailor C Game Premier!!! I wish I could be just like Sailor C! She's So Beautiful and Strong... And Something New and Adventurous is always happening in her life...

And...and... \*She burst out in tears\* SHE DOESN'T FAIL TESTES!!!

Cat: \*Watching from behind\* O.O This Cry Baby is our hero?!?

She continued walking but when she finally got to her house her Mother was standing right outside the door...

Hazel: Ohh... Hey mom...

Mom: Hey?!? Is that all you have to say?

Hazel: What do you meen?!?

Mom: \*Growling\* I just got a Call from your Teacher saying you got a 13 on your test!!!!

Hazel: Actually... It was a 12...

Mom: Gggrr... Much Better!!!!! I want you to go straight to the Library and Study!!!

Hazel: But I-

Mom: NOW!!!

She did As Told and when she got back she Collapsed on her Bed...

Hazel: It's So Tiring studying... I don't know how Emily Does it... \*She Closed her Eyes and prepared to go to sleep when her window mysteriously opened and closed... When She heard it close she turned around to see the Tabby Cat From earlier and Gasped\* WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE?!?

Cat: I'm Aries, And I'v been Following you all day...

Hazel: O.o... DID YOU JUST TALK!?!??!?!?!

Aries: \*female Voice\* YES!!! But that's not The Point...

Hazel: The point is... I'M DREAMMING!!!

Aries: NO YOUR NOT!!!

Hazel: YES I AM!!! Cat's Can't talk...It's Impossible

Aries: Well According to your teacher Anything's Possible with you...

Hazel: Ohh did you Know that?!?

Aries: I told you, I'v been following you!!!

Hazel: I'm dreaming! \*Runs around in circles Plugging her ears\* LALALAALAALAL!!!

Aries: Stop that!!! \*Yells really loud, and echoes thru out the house\*

Mom: What was that?!?

Hazel: O.O NOTHING MOM!!! \*She shuts her Door\* This has to be a dream...

Aries: It's not a dream... I'll Prove it to you...\*She Flipped in the Air and a Golden Locket Appeared like Magic\*

Hazel: OH MY GOD!!! \*Takes Locket and puts it on her Bow\* It's so cool... I think it's go perfect with the Gold and Black Bike I'm buying!

Aries: NO!!! It's not just Jewelry!!!

Hazel: Then what is it?

Aries: It's Ment to help you transform...

Hazel: Transform?!?

Aries: Into Sailor Crescent!!!

Hazel: You Mean Sailor C??? O.O I Know I'm dreaming now...

Aries: NO YOUR NOT!!! Just repeat after me... Crescent Prism POWER!!!

Hazel: Okay... CRESCENT PRISM POWER!!!!

She Threw up her hand and she started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Aries: You are now Sailor Crescent Enemy of the Negaverse and Proud Protector of the Air To the Moon Kingdom ...

Sailor Crescent: WHAT THE HELL!?!

Aries: I Told you it wasn't a dream...

Sailor Crescent: I said I wanted to play Sailor C Games Not LIVE THEM!!!

Aries: Stop Blabbering! Your Friend Emily is in trouble!!!

Sailor Crescent: O.O... WHY!!! Whats wrong?!?

Aries: The Negaverse is Draining her energy aswell as everyone else in the fashion department at the Mall!!!

Sailor Crescent: That's Terrible!

Aries: Your Telling me!!!

Sailor Crescent: Well... WHY ARE WE STILL STANDING HERE?!? LETS GO SAVE EMILY!!!

Aries: That's the spirit!!!

They Went to the Mall And Found Ruby Sucking the energy out of The Knocked out Girls that were wearing the New dress

Sailor Crescent: Whats going on?!?

Aries: That Creepy Ruby is Stealing Energy from all these Girls...

Sailor Crescent: Why are they still here?!?

Aries: Those dresses were designed by the Negaverse to drain Energy From who ever Wears it...

Sailor Crescent: Well then why didn't they take it off?

Aries: Becuz they could stop Looking in the Mirror...

Sailor Crescent: Typical Girly Girls!

Aries: Why Are you just standing here... Go save them!!!

Sailor Crescent: Right... \*They came out of hiding\* Hey you!!

Ruby: Hello?!? I'm sorry but we're closed!

Sailor Crescent: Really? I would have never Known... I'm Sailor C and I-

Aries: -.- No... You don't want to say your Sailor C!!! Then People won't take you serious!!!

Sailor Crescent: Ohh right...\*She goes into a trance like thing, in which she can't stop saying it\* I'm Sailor Crescent, and on be half of Uranus and Neptune, I will right wrongs and Triumph Over evil, And That Means You!!! \*Makes Pose\*

Aries: O.o.

Sailor Crescent: WHAT THE HELL?!? Where did that come from?!?

Aries: I guess it's just Natural...

Ruby: WHAT!?! I thought all the Sailor Scouts Were-

Aries: Quick, Get her Now while She's Off her guard!!!

Sailor Crescent: What?!?

Aries: Now Before she transforms!!!

Ruby: NOT SO FAST... \*She raises both of her hands up\* Sailor Brat!!! \*She Span around rapidly... She started to Slow down... When She came to a complete Stop she was a White Monster/Demon With 1 Large metal tooth bursting out of her mouth, and she had what looked like the bottom of a sowing machine...Basically she looked like a Giant Sowing Machine Monster\* NOW!!! \*All of the People whereing dresses woke up and crowded around Sailor Crescent and prepared to beat her\* Attack!!!

Aries: Oh great... Fist she transforms and then she makes humans attack us!!! This is not your day!!!

Sailor Crescent: What \*Backing away from the People\* Am I supposed to do Aries?!?

Aries: \*Growls\* You've gota show these People that LOVE HURTS!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*Something went off in her head\* WAIT!?!... \*She held out her hands, and Hundreds hearts Grathered in Her Pumps as she went into a trance again\* CRESCENT Love... HURTS!!! \*She spiraled around and released the Pink hearts, and as they hit each person the hearts Turned Pitch Black and shattered all over the person, and everyone hit by those black broken hearted, Flew back knocking other people beside them down\* TAKE THAT You monster.!!!

Aries: I wouldn't be celebrating just yet...\*The people got back up and came for her\*

Monster/Ruby: \*Evil Laughing\*You shall Die today... All of your energy will belong to the Negaverse!!! \*thinking\* The Nexes will be So Proud... They'll probly Give me enough energy to Premote me up Level!!

Sailor Crescent: I can't Do it Aries... It's Impossible... I WANA GO HOME!!!\*right as one of the Monsters Zombies was about Hit her with a Cash register...\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*In A Golden Tux With a Feathered Mask and a Crystal in the Center of it\* STAR BOLTS!!! \*2 Golden Glowin Beams Shot out of Tuxedo Mini Mask's Hands and hit The Monster. All the People Being controlled by the Monster Fell to the Ground\*

Monster/Ruby: OW!!! Who or What was that?

Tuxedo Mini Mask: I am Tuxedo Mini Mask, and You are about to be Moon Dust... Right Sailor Crescent...?

Sailor Crescent: Well-

Tuxedo Mini Mask: SAILOR CRESCENT!!! Don't let them get to you!!! You can do it...Believe in your self!!!

Sailor Crescent: RIGHT!!!

Monster/Ruby: YOU!!! Masked Hoodlem!!! \*She shoots Unbreakable String at him\* YOUR GOING TO PAY FOR THAT!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*Pulls out thin Sword, and ALL the String was Rapped out the sword\* I hate to go...But I have business to attend to...\*Put's Sword away and Covers up with Golden Cape and Disappears\*

Monster/Ruby: RRGGG....I'll get you next time... \*Looks at Sailor Crescent\* But For you it won't be a next time \*She raises her hand and all the People started to stand up\*

Sailor Crescent: Where'd he go?!?

Aries: QUICK!!! Turn that Monster into Moon Dust!!!

Sailor Crescent: Don't you Mean Uranus and Neptune Dust?

Aries: WHAT EVER!!! Just do it!!!

Sailor Crescent: How?!?

Aries: \*all the People started walking toward Sailor Crescent\* Well Love Hurts Won't Be able to Defeat

that Transformed Nega Creep!

Sailor Crescent: Well then what do I do???

Aries: The only thing You can do... Rainbow Scouts...

Sailor Crescent: WHAT?!? CRESCENT LOVE HURTS!!! \*She attacked some People coming her way\*

Aries: Well The Silver Moon Crystal... But No... It's To dangerous...

Sailor Crescent: What could be any More dangerous than this?!?

Aries: A lot more things... But we'll talk about that Later... Just...Just Trust in your heart!!!

Sailor Crescent: My Heart...? Love Hurts isn't gona help much... \*Goes into Trance\* But this should...\*She Crosses her arms across her chest and Started Spinning\* Uranus...Neptune... TWISTER SISTERS!!! \*She Suddenly stopped and Pulled her arms off her chest and then 2 Twisters shot out of her hands and Knocked all the people down as they took 2 separate paths... When The 2 twisters (Turning separate ways) Met against the Monster\* TAKE THIS!!!

Monster/Ruby: \*The 2 Twisters Smashed and Grind, until the Monster was Moon Dust\* NOOOO!!!!

Sailor Crescent: You've Just Been Moon dusted!!!

Aries: SHE DID IT!!! \*Thinking\* Maybe she can do this...

They both Dashed home and she woke up the Next day and went to school. While at School...

Lily: YEAH!!! Did you all see that thing this morning, how 57 people woke up this Morning in the Mall?

Emily: Wow me and my Neighbors had the Weirdest Dream last night about A Female warrior name Sailor Crescent who saved the day... And Not only That But we were one of the People to wake up at the Mall!!!

Suzie: YEAH I HAD THAT DREAM TOO!

Lora: ME TOO!!!

Emily: Wow!!! Isn't that weird Hazel? \*Hazel was Sleeping on her desk\* HAZEL!!! \*She Shook Hazel and she woke up a little\* Isn't that just the Weirdest Hazel???

Hazel: Please guys...Ssshhh...\*She Yawned\* I had a Long Night Last Night \*She went to sleep smiling\*

#### SAILOR SAYS:

Hazel: Tuxedo Mini Mask really saved the day By helping me out. And Ya know, You should always Help Someone Out When they need help, EVEN IF you don't Know them...

Aries: That's right!

Hazel: And If you help People That you don't know or don't like Some How, it'll come back on you 10

Fold

Aries: THAT'S RIGHT!!!

Hazel: Sailor Crescent Says!!! \*Giggles\*

## 2 - Sailor Scouts, Cars, and Toxygen?!?

#### Preview:

Hazel: Today on our show... Someone Is Selling Cars and Motorcycles for way less Money then they should be!!! Is this a Nega-Scheme? Keep Watching and I'll Show you!!!

An Alarm goes off and A Certain Young lady, is just waking up for school...

Hazel: AAAHH!!!!! I CAN'T BE LATE AGAIN!!! NO NO NO!!! \*She Jumps out of Bed and lands on Aries\*

Aries: OOAHHHH!! \*Big Bump appears on head\*

Hazel: SORRY ARIES!!! But I'm Gona be late...\*Getting dressed\*

Aries: Same Old Hazel...

Hazel: \*Putting on Her Shoes\* HEY!!! You've Only Known me for a few Days!!!

Aries: Well I-

Hazel: No Time to talk \*Grabs back pack\* Gota go Aries!!! Be a good Kitty, and beg Mom To feed you

Aries: Well Why don't you?

Hazel: HELLO?!? Where have you been the last few days...

Aries: ????

Hazel: I'M LATE!!!

Aries: oh...

Hazel: BYE!!! \*She dashed down stairs, Grabbed a piece of toast From her Mother, and dashed out the

Door\*

Mom: Hazel!!! \*Holding Hazels Lunch box\*

Hazel: Ohh Right!!! \*She dashed back to get her lunch\*

Mom: HURRY!!! And have a good day at School!

Hazel Ran as fast as she could to School... And she made it in the door just as the bell was Ringing...

Ms. Mead: Blah Blah Blah...

Hazel: \*Thinking\* I don't know why I have to go to school... I mean all she does is Say the same thing "Blah Blah"

Ms. Mead: HAZEL! What is the Answer to #2 in your Text Book???

Hazel: Oh... Umm George Washington?!?

Ms. Mead: -.-... NO, This is math class... PAY ATTENTION!!!!! Blah Blah Blah...

Hazel: \*Thinking\* There she goes again!!! Man... I wonder if Tuxedo Mini Mask... If he has to do this... WAIT... If I'm a Regular Person and I Become Sailor Crescent... Then He's Probly a Regular Person... ALL I HAVE TO DO IS FIND HIM!!! And Once I do-

Ms. Mead: HAZEL!!!!

Hazel: O.o...

She went on through the day not Paying any attention to what the Teacher was saying,,, Later on after school, On her way Home she Noticed Something odd...

Car Salesmen: COME ON!!! 10 Dollars a Car!!! And if you By one car you get 1 free Motorcycle!!

Hazel: MOTORCYCLE!!! FREE!!! 10 DOLLARS!!!

There was a Huge Crowd of people around the Man Started Screaming, Saying "I want it" and "I'll buy 10!!!"

Hazel: OH MY GOD!!! That is unbelievable!!! \*looks at watch\* Ohh no, I'm gona be late for the new Episode of Sailor C!!!

She Ran Home, and ran up to her room, and turned on her TV and watched the new Sailor C Episode

Hazel: That was a Great Episode!!! \*She layed down in her bed, as Aries hopped threw Hazels Window \* Ohh Hey Aries? What's the sitch?

Aries: CARS!!! MOTORCYCLES!!!

Hazel: What?

Aries: On my Way Home, I got some really bad NEGA Vibes!!!

Hazel: WHAT?!?

Aries: I got a bad feeling -.-

Hazel: OOOOHHH....

Aries: Well What are you doing!!! We better get down there before it gets dark...

They Left the House and were on their way there when...

Hazel: O.O Whats that? \*She was looking up in the sky at big dark Green SMOKE and SMUG Clouds\*

Aries: It's the Negaverse!!!

Hazel: Are you sure...?!? Maybe it's just acid rain Clouds?!?

Aries: No Hazel!!! This is the Negaverse... COME ON!!!

They Ran to the Car place...It was dark and scarry... Everyone on the street was Drained of all energy they had... They were Knocked out on the Street... All cars at stop Lights were still... Their Owners were Knocked out aswell

Hazel: What happened...?

Aries: It's the Smoke Coming From the Cars... It's Some kind of Poison that Steales Everyones energy that Inhales it!

Hazel: Aries I'm Scared...

Aries: DON'T BE!!!

Hazel: How am I supposed to get in there \*She looks at all the guards, guarding the doors for the Building\*

Aries: \*Something went off in her head\* THAT'S IT!!! \*She does a flip and Magically a Small Yellow Stick, with a Shiny Crystals On the Tip of it and a Crescent Moon on the Center of it.\*

Hazel: \*She Grabs The Stick\* What's this?!?

Aries: It's The Aries Pen!!! It Changes your Appearance! Into Anything you want

Hazel: Oh... Well, How does it work?

Aries: Just say... Aries Pen, Transform Power!!!

Hazel: Aries Pen... TRANSFORM POWER!!! \*The crystal on it started to glow\* Change me into a... Hot Sophisticated Car Sales Women!!! \*She started to glow as stars Burst out Of the Crystal, and Circled Hazel and made a big flash, Disappeared and then Hazel was transformed... She was Wearing a hot

Red Out fit with Bright blue, Red Bell Bottom tipe Pants, and Black Sunglasses, and she was Holding Hot red Purse\* Oh Yeah Look At me...

Aries: I thought you were a Tomboy -.-

Hazel: That Doesn't mean I can't Look Good... \*She Walks up to the guards, holding Aries in her Purse\* EXCUSE ME!?! I'm London Hilton! THE FAMOUS CAR SELLER AGENT PERSON!!!

Guard: Ohh... \*The guards let her in...\*

They walked in and saw another guard standing there

Hazel: Hey... Umm Where is the Man?!?

Guard: Who wants to know?

Hazel: London Hilton!!!

Guard: Who-

Hazel: RRGGG...LONDON HILTON!!!

Guard: OHHH!!!.... Right... Just down that hallway to the Left!

They ran down the Hallway and Opened the door to the left...They Saw a Blue Monster with Red eyes...He Had what Looked like a Green jacket... He had Tires on his Shoulders... And He Also had other Car traits such as head Lights on his Chest... The Monster was Holding a Massive Ball Of Energy

Monster: This Energy-

Hazel: Doesn't Belong to you!!!

Monster: What's it to you?!?

Hazel: What's it to you?!? What Are all of you Monsters Gathering Energy for?!?

Monster: Well...Seeing how I'm just going to steal all of your energy anyways, I might as well tell you... We're gathering Energy So we can take over the Universe of coarse...

Hazel: YEAH! I know that but why are you gathering SO MUCH energy?!?

Monster: For Your Information, We're trying to Heal...

Hazel: Heal?!?

Monster: Yes... Heal from Great Battle... The Nexes (our Great Leaders) Fought the Terribly Strong Sailor Scouts... But Unfortunately, The Nexes weren't strong Enough to defeat them all... SOO We Captured

them By using up Most of our LIFE energy...

Hazel: So...

Monster: So the Energy we All ready have is to keep us alive.. And-

Hazel: The Energy your Gathering is to help you take over the world...

Monster: Exactly...Nice chatting with ya but I'm afraid... Now I must Steal your!!! \*He was holding the ball of energy as he Jumped up in the air and prepared to suck her energy\*

Aries: HAZEL TRANSFORM!!!

Hazel: Right! Crescent Prism POWER!!!!!

She Threw up her hand and she started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Monster: What the?!?

Sailor Crescent: I am Sailor Crescent!!! Champion of Justice, and Enemy of the NegaVerse!!!

Monster: What?!? You're A Sailor Scout!?!?!

Sailor Crescent: YOU GOT THAT RIGHT NEGASCUM!!! And ON Behalf of the Goodness of the universe, I will Right wrongs and Triumph over Evil!!! And that meens you \*Make Pose\*

Monster: OHH NOOO!!! You won't Kill me and turn me into Moon dust just to release this Energy!

Sailor Crescent: Wana bet... SAILOR CRESCENT SAYS..... LOVE HURT!!! \*The Monster wasn't affected by the Attack\* O.O

Monster: Ummm... Was that supposed to hurt?!? I thought Sailor Scouts were strong!?!

Sailor Crescent: O.O... Ummm.... Aries, what am I supposed to do now??

Aries: Try Twister Sisters?

Sailor Crescent: OOHH right...Uranus...Neptune....TWISTER SISTERS!!! \*She Crosses her arms across her chest and Started Spinning\*......\*She Suddenly stopped and Pulled her arms off her chest and then 2 Twisters shot out of her hands and Knocked all the people down as they took 2 separate paths... When The 2 twisters (Turning separate ways) Met against the Monster\* TAKE THIS!!!

Monster: AAAAAHHHH!!!! \*The 2 Twisters Smashed and Grind, until the Monster pushed the 2 twisters apart, and the twisters disappeared\* Is that all you got?!? \*It opened it's mouth and Smoke started to poor out of it\* Nega TOXEGEN!!!

Sailor Crescent: Why didn't That attack work!?! \*She began to cough\* What is this stuff?

Aries: DON'T INHALE TO MUCH OF IT!!! It'll drain your energy... \*Her Moon Symbol on her for head started to glow, and a shield of golden light surrounded her\*

Sailor Crescent: HEY HOW'D YOU DO THAT?!? \*Some off her energy was drained\*

Aries: It's just my natural Reflex to the Smoke... AND STOP TALKING!!! YOUR GONA KILL YOUR SELF!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*She took in a deep breath as some of her energy was drained and she Held that breath for about 3 minutes when...\* I CAN'T HOLD MY BREATH MUCH LONGER!!! \*She started breathing Rapidly as all of her Energy was Drained...She fell to the ground\* Well... So long Aries... You'll have to be the one to defeat the negaverse...\*More energy was drained as she fainted\*

Monster: \*Still exhaling the Toxygen\* Just a few more minutes and all of your energy Will BE mine!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*He had a mask over his mouth to protect him from the Smug\* STAR DAGGER!!!

\*He threw A Small Glowing Dagger at the Monster. The Dagger hit him in the Shoulder Popping his Tire\*
Sailor Crescent!!! \*He leaped down to her, he began to shake her\* Wake up!!! \*he Sighed\* Come on!!!

Monster: \*Unabel to breath the Toxygen becuz of the dagger in it's arm\* HOW DARE YOU!!!

Aries: TUXEDO!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Don't worry Aries... I Know what to do \*He Opened the Locket on her chest, and there was a Shiny Silver Crystal in side. He Touched the Crystal with his index finger\* Moon.... Healing.... Activation...\*Sailor Crescent Started to glow... She Awoke and stopped glowing..\*

Sailor Crescent: \*Coughing\* What... What Happened?

Tuxedo Mini Mask: DON'T TALK!!! DON'T BREATH!!! \*He Placed a Breathing Mask over her\*

Sailor Crescent: Can I breath Now?!?

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Of Course...Now Listen...The Monster is Using the Ball of Energy it's holding to keep it alive and stronger then ever!!!

Sailor Crescent: So that's how It survived my Twister Sisters...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*The Monster Pulled the Dagger and threw it to the ground\* You better hurry and kill that thing... Or he's gona kill you, But what ever you do... Never give Up \*He covered up with his cape and he disappeared\*

Sailor Crescent: Right... \*She stood up\* Your going down Nega scum!!! \*her Locket was fortunately still open\* Uranus... Neptune... TWISTER SISTERS!!! \*The Crystal In side her Locket Began to glow\* ... \*She Crosses her arms across her chest and Started Spinning\* .....\*She Suddenly stopped and Pulled her arms off her chest and then 2 Giant Twisters shot out of her hands and Knocked all the people down as they took 2 separate paths... When The 2 twisters (Turning separate ways) Met against the Monster\* TAKE THIS!!!

Monster: NOOO!!!!! \*The The Twisters Smashed and Grinded the Monster until it was...Moon Dusted, And Once it was the Energy It was Holding was Released\* AAAHHH!!!

Sailor Crescent: You've just Been Moon dusted...

They went Home and Prepared for the next day... Hazel Actually did Some of her Homework... SOME

Aries: I think it was amazing how well you handled that beast...

Hazel: Yeah well... I couldn't have done it with out Tuxedo Mini Mask

Aries: That's True...More Then You'll ever know \*She staired at the locket on Hazels Bow as Hazel looked at the Night sky thru out her window\* More then you'll ever Know...

## **SAILOR SAYS:**

Hazel: Today During School I wasn't Really Paying Attention to what Ms. Mead Was saying

Ms. Mead: Yeah, we all know that...

Hazel: RRggg...Well Anyways the Point is, you should always pay attention in school-

Aries: Unless you wana end up like Sailor Air head Over there, and get 12's on all of your Test's \*Points to Hazel\*

Hazel: Rggg.... Aries...

Aries: Hahaha \*Laughing\*

Hazel: \*Looks at us\* Well you egt the Point... Sailor Crescent Says!!! \*She giggles\* NOW COME HERE ARIES, I'M GONA SHOW YOU THAT LOVE IS'NT THE ONLY THING THAT HURTS!!!

## 3 - The Pet Shop

#### Preview:

Hazel: Today on our show, We Have a new kid in the class... Aries has Weird Vibes coming from him and naturally she thinks That He's From the Negaverse! Is he? Can We Escape the Negaverses evil Scheme this time? Just stay right there and I'll show you!!! \*Makes Pose\*

\_\_\_\_\_

In the Negaverse

??? Nexes: Rrgg... WHERE IS THE ENERGY YOU PROMISED US!?!

Alex \*Nexes\*: It's Coming!!! It's just that Sailor Brat... She has been releasing all the energy My Followers capture-

??? Nexes: Sailor brat??? You mean A Sailor Scout has been bothering you?!?

Alex: YES!!!

??? Nexes: THAT'S IMPOSSIBLE!!! They were all Captured-

Alex: Well it Looks Like you forgot one!!!

Nikku \*Nexes\*: \*Walking out of the shadows\* OH...\*Evil laughs\* What's wrong Alex??? You Can't gather enough energy???

Alex: It that stupid Sailor-

Nikku: You know, it's that attitude that gets People Frozen... Listen Alex we all have a job... Yours is to Gather energy!

Alex: Ohh Yeah, then whats yours, I don't see you working?!?

Nikku: Ohh... I'm Working alright... I'm waiting for you to screw up so that I can Go gather Energy... And when I gather energy, I'll Gather enough energy for everyone in the whole Negaverse to use, and then I will become King of the Nexes AND King of the UNIVERSE!!! \*He began to Laugh Evilly\*

Alex: Shut up! This is my chance... And besides, this New Energy Scheme I've Come upon will give us enough energy to do anything we want!!!

Nikku: What ever...

Meanwhile...

Hazel: \*Yawn\* I'm tired...

Emily: Well At least you weren't late this time...

Hazel: -.- The Only reason I wasn't Late was becuz of My Cat-

Emily: Wait! You have a cat?

Hazel: Yeah Her names Aries, she clawed me this Morning... And well the rest is history

Emily: Well I think that-

Ms. Mead: Hush Up Class! \*Everyone all of a sudden got Quite\* We have a New Student Here today \*A Boy about 13-14 years of age, walked in the door, wearing the Schools Uniform For guys... He had Blonde hair and green eyes, and he was about 5'3ft\* His Name is Leo, Leo Do you have anything you wana say to the class?!?

Leo: Yes...

Ms. Mead: .....Well then say them

Leo: Alright... My name is Leo, I like girls, I have my Own Apartment and I don't Like Sauerkraut...

Ms. Mead: Any questions for Leo Class?

Emily: \*She raised her hand and then dropped it when Ms. Mead Pointed to her\* O.O Your Parents let you have your Own apartment?

Leo: I'm Sorry Who Now?

Emily: Your Parents?

Leo: Oh, You mean those... Sorry Don't got any of those...

Emily: NO PARENTS?!?

Suzie: \*She raised her hand and then when the teacher pointed at her, it dropped\* Who did they die? Did they leave you all alone

Leo: I Don't know...\*he all of a sudden got real sad\* That's enough questions

Ms. Mead: Okay, Take your Seat Next to Hazel

Leo Did as told

Hazel: Hey, I'm Hazel!

Leo: Hi...

Hazel: \*Some kids in the back of the class began to talk about Leo...\* Hey don't let them get you down, They always talk about the new kids in terrible ways...

Leo: Thanks...

Hazel: So, Uh... What do you do after school?

Leo: I work at a Pet shop... And then after that I go to Singing Class

Hazel: YOU WORK WITH PETS!!! I love pets, I've got a cat at home!!! Can I come with you after school? I promise I won't be a Bother...

Leo: Yeah...Sure why not?

Ms. Mead: LEO, HAZEL!!! Stop talking or you'll Get detention!!!

The Bell rang... Aries Met Hazel Out side the school

Hazel: Hey Aries, This is my firned Leo, He's gona take me to the Pet shop where he works \*She Picked up Aries\*

Aries: Meow -.-

Leo: Aww... You're a pretty city \*he pet the cat behind the ears and The cat started to purr\*

Aries: Purr...\*thinking\* What am I doing... I'm getting a really weird feeling from him...\*She begins to bite on Hazel's ear\*

Hazel: ARIES!! What do you want?!?

Aries: \*Whispering\* I get a Weird Feeling from him! I think he's from the Negaverse

Hazel: Really? DON'T BE SILLY!!!

Leo: What???

Hazel: Ohh nothing I was just Talking to me self...

Leo: Ohh... Well Come on Lets go, I don't wana be late!

Hazel: Alright lets go!

Aries: \*Whispering\* Stay on your toes!

Leo Took Hazel and Aries To the Pet shop

Leo: \*Walking into the Building\* Well this is it...

Hazel: All They're so Cute.. How come they're asleep???

Leo: I don't know they're usually Really Hyper... Hey Fred!!! What with all the Pets?

Fred: \*He Popped up out from under the desk\* Who are you???

Leo: Haha! Very Funny!!! It's Me Leo, I work here???

Fred: Ohh Right, Well... Ummm Take the Week Off!

Leo: NO WAY!!! I Could Never leave you here all alone for a Week!

Fred: Well Then.. Come with me Down stairs...

Leo: Why??? All The Big Animals Have been bought, so theirs No reason to go down there...

Fred: Ohh We Got a New one this Morning... Come check it out... You come to Girl...

Hazel: O.O Okay...

Aries: I'v got a bad feeling about this...

Leo: What did you say?

Hazel: Ohh I was Talking to my self again...

Leo: Really Cuz it Looked like your cat- OHH That's Impossible...

Fred: What ever... Come on lets go \*they went down stairs and Saw a Bunch of Giant Empty Cages\*

Leo: I don't see any New Animal... O.o BUT \*He looks at a few of the closed cages, and see's Humans Knocked out\* I Do see a Few PEOPLE! What are you Doing?!? We Gota Get these People to a Hospital!!!

Fred: Why Would we do that... \*He Pushed Leo Into an Open cage\* Your turn Little girl...

Hazel: I don't think so...

Leo: Hazel Run!!!

Hazel: \*Whispering to Aries\* Ohh no.. I forgot, About Leo...

Leo: RUN HAZEL!!! This isn't Fred, This Could Never be Fred!!!

Fred: First I'll Take your Cat \*Takes Aries and throws her in a Cage\*

Hazel: ARIES!!!

Leo: \*He picked up a rock in the Cage and threw it at Fred and knocked him to the Floor\* RUN HAZEL!!!

Hazel: NO WAY!!!

Aries: Wow that's really brave of you...

Hazel: I have my moments!

Fred: How Dare you!!! \*He Snapped and all of a sudden, a Podium Came out of the ground with 2 different Buttons on it, 1 red and the other blue\* I'll get you later Little Girl...

Leo: Ran HAZEL!!! RUN!!!

Hazel: \*She Ran Up the Stairs\* That's it... No one messes with my friends... CRESCENT PRISM POWER!!!

She Threw up her hand and she started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed... She ran down the stairs...

Fred: This little red button Right here will drain all of your energy Leo... And Then the Negaverse will rule the Universe!!! Well... Are you Ready \*His index Finger was about to press against the button when...\* GIVE THE NEGAVERSE YOUR ENERGY!!!

Sailor Crescent: HEY YOU!!! Negacreep! I'm Sailor Crescent, The chapion of justice and that means on the Behalf of all that's Good I will right Wrongs and triumph over evil, and that Means You: \*She Makes

Pose\*

Fred: Sailor Brat -.-...

Sailor Crescent: Lets Cut to the chase... Uranus...Neptune... TWISTER SISTER-

Fred: Not So Fast!!! \*He snaps and all the cages of the KNOCKED OUT people were open, and the People Started to get up and walk toward Sailor Crescent\* You don't want to hurt these innocent People do you?!?

Leo: FRED!!!

Sailor Crescent: Don't worry Leo, this Dudes Going down...

Leo: O.o Wait... How did you know my name?!?

Sailor Crescent: Ummm uhh... I'm Psychic!!!

Leo: REALLY?!? WHATS MY MIDDLE NAME!!!

Sailor Crescent: Umm... Bob???

Leo: O MY GOD YOU ARE PSYCHIC!!! Ohh wait my middle name isn't Bob...Are you really Psychic???

Sailor Crescent: \*Fighting back the Crowd of People\* UM... THIS IS REALLY NOT THE TIME LEO...

Leo: Okay...

Aries Crept thru the thin bars of the Cage she was thrown in and snuck thru the crowd... The Crowd Began attacking Sailor Crescent...

Sailor Crescent: AAHHH!!!....

Fred: Now Where were we Leo...

Leo: Who are you??? YOUR NOT FRED I KNOW THAT!!! Show me your true Form!!!

Sailor Crescent: Uhh Ohh...\*Thinking\* They're always harder to beat transform -.-

Mean while in the Negaverse

Alex: YES!!! \*Holding a massive Ball of energy\* THIS IS GREAT!!! Just a little Bit more energy...

Back at the Pet shop...

Sailor Crescent: \*She held out her hands, and Hundreds hearts Grathered in Her Pumps as she went into a trance again\* The Crescent Moon Knows that... Love... HURTS!!! \*She spiraled around and

released the Pink hearts, and as they hit each person the hearts Turned Pitch Black and shattered all over the person, and everyone hit by those black broken hearted, Flew back knocking other people beside them down\* TAKE THAT!!!

Fred: You wish to see my true form... All right then... \*He spins around rapidly and when he stops he is a FEMALE Yellow Cat Like Monster with huge Fangs and Claws and Bright Red Eyes... He Laughed Evilly\*So what do you think now...

Leo: \*He backed up into a corner of his cage\* You're a Monster...

Monster: Duh... NOW!!! Are you ready to surrender Your Energy Over to the Negaverse???

Leo: \*Standing up\* I'll Never Do such a thing!!!

Monster: To LATE! \*She pressed the red button and the Cage attempted to take Leo's Energy\*

Leo: AAAHHH!!! \*His Energy was Being Forced out of him...But he kept pulling it back in\* NO ONE TAKES MY ENERGY YOU CREEP!!!

Monster: HOW DARE YOU!!! NO ONE RESISTS ME!!! \*She pressed the Button repeatedly and the cage started to Suck Leo's Energy Out of control\*

Leo: YOU CAN'T HAVE MY ENERGY!!! \*The Cage was only Able to take One ounce of his energy\*

Monster: RRRGGG... NO ONE RESISTS THE NEGAVERSE!!! \*She burst thru the Cage and Grabbed Leo By his Shirt and tried to suck his energy\*

Leo: \*Struggling to get away\* AAHHH!!!! LET ME GOOOO!!! \*All of a sudden the symbol of the Sun Apearing of his Forehead and his body Began to give off a light golden Glow\*

Monster: What is this light?!? \*The monster Dropped Leo and went into a corner to shield it's eyes and the rest of it's body from the light\* AAAHHH!!!!

Aries: \*Standing right by Leo's Cage\*... \*Thinking\* Leo's The Guardian of the Sun!!!

Aries: LEO!!! \*She does a flip Expecting The Sun Crystal to Magically Appear, but all that happens is that Sparkles go everywhere\* What the???

Sailor Crescent: \*fighting off the Crowd of People\* Aries Just don't stand there!!! Run and take Leo With you!!!

Aries: Right!!! \*She lead Leo; Who was in a trance; to safety up stairs\* Hate to leave you glowing like this but You've gota do what you've gota do!!! \*She ran down stairs to help Sailor Crescent\* Sailor Crescent Watch out!!!

Monster: Now that, The disturbing light is gone, I'll Gladly Steal your energy!!! \*She grabbed Sailor Crescent by the Throat and started to drain her energy\*

Sailor Crescent: Aries... Help...\*She pasted out, from loss of energy\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Sun Buster!!! \*He put Both Hands together... They began to glow a bright gold...\* AHHH!!! \*A Giant Golden Blast shot out of his hands and hit the Monster, Throwing it far away from Sailor Crescent...Tuxedo Mini Mask Ran over to Sailor Crescent who was laying on the floor Pasted out\* She's Out cold...

Aries: Tuxedo Mini Mask...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*he started shaking her\* Wake up Crescent!!!

Aries: Hurry... \*She looked up at his Mask and saw a Glowing Yellow Crystal\* Is Leo Tuxedo Mini Mask??? \*She ran upstairs and Recognized Leos Uniform and assumed he was sleeping after using so much energy, and she started to laugh\* I guess he's not the Guardian of the sun, just a regular Warrior that helped fight against the Negaverse...\*She went down stairs to find Tuxedo Mini Mask Waking up Sailor Crescent\*

Sailor Crescent: \*waking up looking At Tuxedo Mini Mask\* Why do we always have to meet like this -.-

Tuxedo Mini Mask: I don't know but you need to use Your Powers to Vanquish this Monster!!! \*The Monster Attacked him from behind... And Right as he turned around, the Monster scratched his face\* SUN BUSTER!!! \*He threw a golden Blast at the monster, and knocked it away from Sailor Crescent\*

Sailor Crescent: But what about \*Tuxedo Mini Mask had disappeared\* your Powers??? Hey!!! WHERE DID YOU GO!?! Ohh well... ...\*She Crosses her arms across her chest and Started Spinning\* Uranus...Neptune... TWISTER SISTERS!!! \*She Suddenly stopped and Pulled her arms off her chest and then 2 Twisters shot out of her hands and Knocked all the people down as they took 2 separate paths... When The 2 twisters (Turning separate ways) Met against the Monster\* TAKE THIS!!!

Monster: \*The 2 Twisters Smashed and Grind, until the Monster was Moon Dust\* NOOOO!!!! YOU'LL PAY FOR THIS!!!

MeanWhile...

Alex: \*The energy he was holding was released and All the animals and People at the Pet shop got there energy Back\* DAMN IT!!! THAT SAILOR BRAT!!!

Back at the Pet Shop...

Sailor Crescent: You've just been Moon Dusted...\*she walked up the stairs to Find Leo Just Waking up...But His Cloths were all ripped and his Tie was on backwards... His Belt was undone and everything... He Looked like he was Drunk\* Hey...

Leo: O.O Sailor Crescent?!? You were in the Dream I just had!!! Then that must meen that it wasn't a

dream...

Sailor Crescent: O.o Oh... I'm still...

Aries: Yep... You forgot to...

Sailor Crescent: Yep... Okay Well Leo Everything you just dreamt wasn't real... Infact your dreaming right

now...

Leo: Really I don't feel Like I'm dreaming...

Sailor Crescent: Well... Let me tell ya something...Crescent......LOVE HURTS!!! \*The hearts attacked him directly, Knocking him out\* Now... Time to power down \*She did as she said she would, and carried

Leo Home, on the count of she couldn't stand him just laying there with all of her finger Prints\*

While walking into her house with Leo on her back...

Mom: Hey Honey \*She then noticed Leo\* O.o Are you having a fried over for dinner?!?

Little Brother \*Max\*: Looks more Like A Boy Friend to me!!!

Dad: \*In the other room\* Boy?!? What Boy?!?

Mom: Nothing dear!!!

Hazel: Yes, He will be staying for dinner, and NO He's not my Boy friend!!!

Max: PROOVE IT!!!

Hazel: Okay... Then, Why would I Be CARRYING my boyfriend threw the Door on my back???

Max: Becuz You accidentally Looked at him without your Makeup on???

Hazel: First of all, I don't Wear Make up, I don't Need it \*Goes into Daze\* I'm a Natural Beauty...

Max: \*Laughing\* Yeah right, just take off that mask your wearing and we'll see if your telling the truth

Hazel: O.O....RRRRGGGG!!!!! I'LL BE IN MY ROOM!!! \*Still Carrying Leo on her back\*

Mom: I don't think I'm Comfortable with you alone in your room with a boy!!!

Dad: Boy?!?

Hazel: I won't Be alone I'll have Aries... \*She walked up the stairs carrying Leo as Aries followed\*

Mom: Alright but keep your door Open!!!

Dad: BOY?!?

Hazel: \*In her room with Leo Resting in her bed\* That was a hard Battle today...

Aries: Your telling me? \*Thinking\* I wonder if Leo is Tuxedo Mini Mask... I Wonder... \*she looks at Leo and See's the Same Scratch on him that Tuxedo Mini Mask Received from the Monster\* I wonder if that is the Same Scratch...But then again, he could have gotten it when The demon was lifting him up in the air...Trying to steal his energy

Hazel: Ohh well, lets just put it behind us...

Aries: Yeah... Behind us \*She Looked behind her and Saw Leo's Scratch already Healing\*

Leo was unable to wake up So he just spent the Night down stairs on the couch...

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on out show I was Nice to The New Kid, and Aries assumed he was a Negaverse scum -.-... But the Point is, To Never Assume Anything or Listen to any rumors going around about somebody, becuz they always aren't true, and you should always be nice to anyone New at school or in the Neighborhood! Well That's it for today... Sailor Crescent Says!!! \*Giggles\*

## 4 - Sea Creep and The New Sailor Scout

Preview:

Hazel: Today on our show, I go on my 8th grade trip to the Beach!!! But unfortunately for me... Aries comes with me -.-

Aries: HEY!!

Hazel: There seems to be Something fishy in the water... Is there? Will I be able to defeat? Just stay there and I'll Show you! \*Makes pose\*

\_\_\_\_\_

They were on a Bus Taking them to the Beach For their 8th grade trip that only happens twice a year unless it's a nice day in spring or fall...

Emily: YES, YES, YES!!! I can't wait to get there!!!

Suzie: YEAH!!! The WHOLE 8th grade will be there!!!

Lily: Yeah including the Hotty with the Great Body, Bryan Begalstein!!! \*She sighed ad hearts fluttered around her...\*

The rest of the Girls did the same except Hazel

Hazel: Um... Something tells me you all like Bryan???

Everyone: DUH!!!

Emily: Why, Don't you?!?

Hazel: Well I-

Lily: I KNOW SOMETHING WAS UP!!! I should have known, you letting Leo Spend the night at your House, becuz he "Had an Allergic Reaction to one of the Cats, and he fainted" was just an Excuse for what you Guys Really Did THE OTHER Night...

Hazel: O.o \*thinking\* OHH NOO!!!! She knows that I'm Sailor Crescent and That I was up all night turning that Cat Monster into Moon Dust...

Hazel: What would that be??? \*Nervous\*

Lily: You... MADE SMORES IN THE MICROWAVE WITHOUT ME!!!

Hazel: \*Wiping sweet off her forehead\* Yeah... You got us =D

Emily: NO!!! That's not what Happened...

Suzie: O.o

Emily: Just Think about it... A Guy and a girl in the Same House???

Everyone: O.O

Emily: THEY MADEOUT!!!

Hazel: \*thinking\* AAAAAHHHH!!! How could she even Think that!!!

Aries: \*In hazel's Backpack/Purse, trying not to laugh\* This is to good! I Gota come to school with Hazel

More Often!!!

Lily: Hazel, You made out with Leo.... WITH OUT ME???

Hazel: No I swear I didn't \*Nervous\*

Emily: Yeah you did, I can See you Blushing... \*Hazel Began to blush\* SEE!

Hazel: THAT'S ONLY BECUZ YOU SAID I BLUSHED, and it made me blush...

Emily: No no no... \*She's talking in a teasing Tone\* You like him, You 2 Made out last night!!! Yeah! It was al a big Fancy Date! First he took you with him to the Pet shop so he could charm you with his Sensitivity toward Animals! And That's Where he got that Scratch on his face!!! A Calico Cat with Rabies Went wild on him... And Then You Patched his face up and Fell madly in love with him, and you took him home with you so you could make out for hours on in!!! But it was too Dark For Leo To go home, and Becuz He doesn't have any Parents, so it wasn't a Problem for him to Spend the night!!!

Hazel: O.o What???

Emily: SO... Admit it!!!

Hazel: NO!!! The Story I told you was true!!! I swear!!!

Emily: I don't believe you...

All there Girls: Hazel Likes Leo!!! \*In a teasing Tone\* NAH, NAH, NAH, NAH!!!!

Hazel: Okay you've had your fun... \*She turns toward the window of the seat she was sitting in\*

A few minutes later they were at the Beach. The Got out of the Bus and Hazel Went Straight in the water, putting Aries, that was in her bag on the sand ... Leo was out Deep, he was riding the waves... Hazel Swam toward him riding on her Buggy board, as Hazels friends Began to whisper about her and

Leo... When...

Leo: AAAHH!!! HELP!!! SOMETHINGS DRAGGING ME UNDER!!!! \*He was Being pulled under At an alarm Rate\*

Aries: \*She jumped out of the Bag\*...\*Thinking\* I've Got A bad Feeling coming From inside the water

Hazel: LEO!!! \*She tried to help him but her foot was Tied to her Boogie board and Leo Was Under water... and the Boogie board kept her from going to far under the water...\* LEO!!! SOMEONE HELP HIM!!!

DK: I'm On it!!! \*DK Was Swimming so fast, she was Making Huge waves behind her... When she Pasted up Hazel, The waves Plus the waves from the Ocean Carried Her to Shore\*

Hazel: LEO!!!

DK: \*Under water\* \*thinking\* Something's dragging him Under... \*She began to swim faster, but Leo was still sinking to fast for her... She began to run out of breath When...She Grabbed his Foot and Felt the scaly Hand of the thing pulling him under...\* What was that... \*She swam him to the service... Unfortunately He was Knocked out from loss of breath and it was a hole lot Harder to swim him to shore\*

Leo:																				
_00.	•	• •	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	•	•	٠	•	•

Hazel: \*Hazel Dashed toward Leo as Everyone on the beach Crowded around him\* LEO!!!

Suzie: \*Standing right next to Hazel along with the other girls\* I hope he's Alright...

DK: Stand back Everyone!!! \*She pressed on his chest with her hands, and then put her ear to his chest\* He's still not breathing... \*She Held his Nose With one hand and Opened his Mouth with the Other hand and Took a deep breath and...Gave Him CPR by locking her Lips with his and Breathing for him\*

Suzie: O.o Looks like you've got some competion ...

Lily: Yeah, she's Giving him the Kiss of Life...

Emily: Yeah, and She's Good looking too! The Odds are he's gona dump you and go with her Hazel...

Hazel: RRGGGGG.....\*She growled\* HE'S \*Grinding her teeth\* not... MY BOYFRIEND!!!

Ms. Mead: Did I just Hear you say Leo was your Boyfriend Hazel?

Hazel: RRggg.... No I-

Ms. Mead: Well in that Case..... SAVE HIM!!! We Must Reunite these 2 Lovers!!!

Hazel: O.O.... WHAT?!?

DK: Come on, Wake up!!! \*She gave him CPR again\*

Emily: There she Goes Again!!! I'm Afrraid you won't have a Boyfriend after this...

Lily: Yeah... Who is that Girl anyway???

Suzie: Oh, Her Name is DK!!! She's in Mr. Grant's Class!!!

Lily: You Meen She's In the Advanced Class O.o I CAN BARELY PASS THE REGULAR CLASSES!!!

Leo: \*Coughing up water\* Uhh...

DK: \*Holding Leos Head up\* He's Waking up!!!

Aries: \*Watching from a few Yards Away\* I've Got a Weird Feeling from her too...

Leo: \*Still Coughing up the Water\* What Happened???

DK: You Were Being Pulled under the Water By something-

Ms. Mead: YAY!!! He's Alive!!! That means the Hazel-

Hazel: Ms. Mead can you go get my Lunch box, I left it in the bus...

Ms. Mead: Alright dear!!! Just let me Get my Bag Away From the water, The tide is coming in!

Hazel: Alright!!!

She walked over to get her bag as it was Engulfed By the Water... She reached for it, and found a Slimy Green, Scaly Hand on it...

Ms. Mead: What the? AAAHHH!!!!

The Owner of the hand stood up... It was a Monster

Monster: RAAAAHH!!! \*The Monster took a deep Breath and Inhaled Everyone On the Beaches energy\*

Ms. Mead: What's Happening... I feel so Weak!!!

Suzie: AAAHHH!!!!

All of a sudden... People Began to faint

Aries: HAZEL!!! \*Aries was on top of the bus and evaded The Monsters Power...\*

Hazel: RIGHT!!! \*She was Hiding Behind a Large Garbage Bin\*

DK: What is going on here... \*She Looked at the Monster\* AAAHHH!!!!! She Signaled Leo To run\* I'll Stall Leo, you go!!!

Leo: Right!!!

DK: \*She threw a Sea Shell at the Monster\* HEY!!! CREEP!!! Over here!!!

Hazel: DK??? Ohh No... She can't Possibly Defeat him... CRESCENT PRISM POWER!!!!

She Threw up her hand and she started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Sailor Crescent: But I Can... \*She came out of Hiding\* Hey Negacreep!!! I Am Sailor Crscent, The Champion of Justice and Guardian of the Planets Uranus, and Neptune, and I will Right wrongs and Triumph Over Trash Like you!!! \*She Makes Pose\*

Monster: \*Not Paying any Attention to Sailor Crescent\* COME BACK HERE!!! \*Her Slimy Green tail Grabbed Leo\* YOUR MINE!!! YOU 2 Faced Cheat sheet!

Leo: Huh???

Sailor Crescent: HELLO!!!! OVER HERE!!! \*Trying to get the Monsters attention\* I'm the one you want... Remember me?!? The Sailor Brat?!?

Monster: And you... STUPID LITTLE MERMAID!!! \*She Grabbed DK\* This is the Final Time I See you Lip Locking with my Fiancé!!!

DK: Huh?!?

Monster: \*She Threw Leo Deep into the Ocean\* I'll Come After you soon HONEY!!! But you... \*She squeezes DK\* I'm Gona Steal ALL Of your Energy...

Sailor Crescent: Something Tells me this Monster isn't Working for the Negaverse -.-

Aries: No Kidding... But it's still on a wild Rampage!!! It's going to Take everyone's energy!!!

DK: LET ME GO!!!

Monster: HOLD STILL!!! \*The Monster Opened it's mouth and Began to Suck DK's Energy\*

Sailor Crescent: DK!!!

DK: AAAHHH!!! \*a Glowing Teal Triton Appeared on her Forehead\*

Monster: What is this Glowing?!? AAAHHHH!!!!! \*The Face of a Monster started to turn into Moon Dust, and the Monster Opened her mouth wider so she could further Suck DK's Energy\*

Aries: That's the Symbol... The Symbol of Triton!

Sailor Crescent: Crescent...... LOVE HURTS!!! \*The Hearts Knocked the Monster away from Dk

DK Run!!!

Aries: \*DK Ran toward the Bus\* DK!!!

DK: O.O Huh??? Did you just-

Aries: Here take this, then help defeat that Monster... \*Aries does a Flip and A Beautiful Power Stick with the Symbol of triton on It appeared. Aries Tossed The Stick To DK\* Hold this up and Say... Triton Star Power!!!

DK: Okay.....Triton Star Power!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up that Stick... She Span around holding the stick, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Aries: You are Sailor Triton

Sailor Triton: Cool... Now What?!?

Aries: GO KILL THE MONSTER!!!

Sailor Triton: Right!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*Fighting off the Monster with Love Hurts\* HI YA!!! \*She threw another Batch of Hearts and Knocked the Monster away\*

Sailor Triton: \*She Popped up out of No Where\* HEY MONSTER!!! \*The Monster looked at her\*

Monster: Yes, it's you... Your Different Some how...

Sailor Triton: THAT'S RIGHT!!! I Have Transformed Into the Champion of Justice... I Am... SAILOR C!!!

Sailor Crescent: O.o What?!?!?!?! That's Impossible!!!

Sailor Triton: Why?!? For all you Know I could Be Sailor C!!!

Sailor Crescent: No You see... It really Is impossible Becuz... I'M SAILOR C!!!! AKA Sailor Crescent...

Sailor Triton: Ohh...

Sailor Crescent: Did you like miss My Speech or something?

Sailor Triton: Well... I was Kind of Busy Getting my Energy Drained...

Monster: Speaking of energy... \*She Opened her Mouth and Prepared to suck their Energy While they were Talking when...\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: STAR BOLTS!!! \*To Beams of Golden Sun Light Shot the Monster and Knocked it to the ground with it's Mouth Closed\* TAKE THAT NEGA SCUM!!!....SAILOR CRESCENT!!! SAILOR TRITON!!! Get your Head in the Game!!!

Sailor Scouts: RIGHT!!!

Sailor Triton: \*Whispering\* Who's the Hotty in the Cape!!

Sailor Crescent: That's Tuxedo Mini Mask...

Sailor Triton: Wait... If we Transform and become Sailor Scouts, Then He would have to Transform to Become Tuxedo Mini Mask... And THAT MEANS That He could be... Bryan!!!

Sailor Crescent: Who is this "Bryan" I hear about? Everyone says he's a major Hotty...

Sailor Triton: Well, He's Only the Hottest Guy In school...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: HELLO!?!?! Did you not just here me say GET YOUR HEAD IN THE GAME!!!

Sailor Triton: YEP IT'S HIM!!! That is totally Bryan...

Sailor Crescent: Why do you think so?

Sailor Triton: Becuz, Bryan is a Basket Ball STAR, and he just Totally said "Get your Head in the GAME"

Sailor Crescent: Hhmm I See your Point...

Monster: WOULD YOU 2 STOP BLABBER MOUTHING!!!

Sailor Crescent: HELLO!?! We're Talking HERE!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: O.o

Monster: RRRRGggg....AAAARRRGGG!!!!

Sailor Triton: WE'RE TALKING HERE!!! That's it... Lets Finish this Nega Creep off first... Triton... \*she Began to Spin Around, and She Gathered Beautiful Blue energy in her Hands\* WATER SLICE!!! \*She Threw The Energy And Sliced thru the Monsters Chest\*

Monster: AAAHHH!!!

Sailor Crescent:\*She Crosses her arms across her chest and Started Spinning\* Uranus...Neptune... TWISTER SISTERS!!! \*She Suddenly stopped and Pulled her arms off her chest and then 2 Twisters shot out of her hands and Knocked all the people down as they took 2 separate paths... When The 2 twisters (Turning separate ways) Met against the Monster\* TAKE THIS!!!

Monster: \*She Was Split into 2 By Water Slice and Grinded into Moon Dust By the Twister Sisters...\* AAAHHH!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: O.o I guess my work is done \*He disappeared\*...

Sailor Crescent and Sailor Triton: You've just Been Moon Dusted...

Sailor Triton: Now Like I was Saying About Bryan-

Sailor Crescent: Umm... We Can Talk Later... But First, Lets Power Down...

They Both Powered Down

Aries: Good Job Girls...

Hazel: DK?!? You're a Sailor Scout?!?

DK: Hazel??? Wow, Small World aint it...

Hazel: You're telling me...

They Noticed Everyone Waking up including Leo who was just Washed up on shore... A Few Hours Pasted and everything was back to Normal except now Hazel Had a Partner in Crime... Oh and We Can't forget about this Little Rumar

Hazel: \*Laughing at a Joke that Leo Said... When The Girls walked up\*...

Suzie: Ohh, How are you Love birds doing?

Leo: Love Birds?

Emily: \*Laughing\* YEAH! Hazel, Told us that She Loves You and She doesn't want you to Dump Her

for DK (Even though she did save your Laugh)

DK: What?!?

Leo: Love?!?

Hazel: Um... Well You See I-

Leo: Hazel... \*Laughing/Teasing\* I didn't Know you felt so strongly...

Hazel: -.- Haha Very Funny...

Everyone except Hazel: \*Laughing\*

#### Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today On our Show, Someone Was Making up things about Me and Leo That Weren't true... Well that is wrong, and if you see someone getting picked On about something that wasn't true, Help them out So they don't get Embarrassed, And Don't Ever do it either!!! And if it happens to you don't pay attention!!!

DK: Practice What you Preach Hazel...

Aries: YEAH!!!

Hazel: OHH SHUT UP!!! Sailor Crescent Says!!! \*Giggles\*

## 5 - The Danger of the Silver Crystal

Note: Lol I felt good so I put one of Hannah Montanas Postive songs in here... lol and since your all girls you should like it, lol hope you do!!!

Preview:

Hazel: There's Trouble today on our show When Someone figures out that I'm Sailor Crescent!

DK: And That I'm Sailor Triton!!!

Hazel: Will He tell the Whole World Our Secret?!? Can The Sailor Scouts Get thru this??? Stay Right there, And I'll Show You!!!\*Makes Pose\*

There were Many Monsters Surrounding them when...

Aries: WATCH OUT SAILOR CRESCENT!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*Dodging a Blast of Nega Energy\* AAAHHH!!!

Sailor Triton: Girl Please, You Have Nothing to be screaming about! I'm The One being turned into Stone! \*Earlier Sailor Triton Was Bit on the Arm By One of the Many Snakes Coming out of Medusy's Fingers and Hair... She was Slowly turning into Stone \*

Sailor Crescent: THIS IS NO FAIR!!! \*She dodged another blast from a Monster\* Neptune...Uranus... Twister Sister-\*She prepared to do any attack when a Nega blast CAME OUT OF No where and Knocked Sailor Crescent To the Ground\* AAAHHH!!!

Aries: \*Up in a tree\* Sailor Crescent!!! It's To Many!!! We'll have to Retreat!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*Down On the Ground as a small amount of blood fell out of her Mouth\* But What... About Triton?!?

Aries: We'll Have to come back for her later-

Sailor Triton: YEAH!!! Leave \*Her Neck was being turned to stone and it was harder for her to talk\*... The World Needs at least One Sailor Scout... Leave me..-

Sailor Crescent: \*She wiped blood from her mouth... Another Nega Blast Knocked her down when she began to he back up... She Stood up\* ... No, I won't Leave You...\*A Smirk Appeared on her face... and her eyes got all Glassy\*

Monsters: O.o

\*Heres the The song... <a href="http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9wpRZYWbMSw">http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9wpRZYWbMSw</a> \* I E I\*Vocalizing\*

Sailor Crescent: \*She went into a Trance like state\* I won't let you down...\*Her Hands Began To Glow A Bright Blue\* Uranus...Neptune...Cosmic Ice Discs!!! \*She Shoots 7 Ice Discs Out of her hand and the Monsters Caught The Disks in their Hand and Crumbled Them Into Ice\* IN the Name Of Uranus And Neptune...I will Destroy You All...\*Both Of her hands Continued to glow Brighter... A Monster Dared To Shoot A Nega Blast At her...She Flipped over the Blast\*........

YEAH!!! Don't Let No Small Frustration Ever Bring you down!

Sailor Crescent: \*She landed behind the Monster And Shot it with 3 Ice Discs and Turned it into Moon Dust... The Other Monsters Got Mad and the all the Monsters Shot Nega Blasts at each other...\*

NO No no no!!! Just Take A situation, And Turn It all Around...

Sailor Crescent: \*She Does A Flip And Dodged the Blasts... The Blasts All Hit Each other and Made A Huge Explosion Turning Half Of the Monsters into moon dust... When The Remaining Monsters Turned around Sailor Crescent Stood There with her Glowing Blue hands and Shot 7 Discs At The Monsters and 2 Of them Were Moon Dusted\* Uranus.....

With a New Attitude everything can change Make it how you want it to be

Sailor Crescent: Neptune...

Staying mad why do that Give yourself a break Laugh about and You'll See!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*She did a Flip Over the Monsters as the Shot Nega blasts All around her and in Mid air she Shot Discs At the Monsters and About 4 Were Moon Dusted\*

Lifes What you Make it! So Lets Make it Rock!!!!

Monster: \*A Red Monster with 2 Heads, 3 Arms And One Leg Attacked Sailor Crescent\* You Dusted My Brother!!! \*He 2 Black Beams Out of his Mouth And Almost hit Sailor Crescent when She Leaped up in the air and the Beams Hit all of the Monsters Behind her... The Monsters Were Moon Dusted\*

Lifes What You Make It!

Sailor Crescent: HAHA!!! \*She Landed and One of the Remaining Monsters Grabbed Her With His Big Muscular Green Arms... She Was Facing Him As He Began To Drain All Of Her Energy\*.........

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Sun...Star Bolts!!! \*His Golden Star Bolts Struck several Monsters and Turned them into Moon Dust\* Though You Guys Needed Some Help...

Sailor Triton: BRYAN BIGALSTIEN!!! \*Hearts Fluttered Around Her As Her Mouth Was Being Turned to stone\*

So Come On, Come On!!! Everybody Now

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*Sailor Crescent Was Struggling to Get free\* Don't Worry I'll Help You- \*Tuxedo Mini Mask Unexpectedly Ran To Save her and Was Bit by one of Mudsy's Snakes on her Fingers Bit Tuxedo Mini Mask On The Neck...And He Began To Turn To stone and Mudsy, Had 2 of Her Snakes Bite his Legs So He Couldn't Walk\* AAHHH!!!

Sailor Triton: \*Mumbling as her mouth was being turned to stone\* BRYAN!!!

Let's Celebrate it! Join in Everyone!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Sorry I can't Help you... \*Becuz He Had 3 Bites He Was Turned to stone Almost Immediately\*

Sailor Crescent: Tuxedo!!!.... Uranus... Neptune...\*Her Jewel on her Tiara Began to Glow a Bright Blue\*.....\*A Cosmic Ice Discs Was Shot from her Tiara at the Monster Holding Her and He Was Moon Dusted\*

You Decide...

Sailor Crescent: \*The Monster Threw Sailor Crescent and her Locket was Accidentally Opened\* It's Time to Finish this... Neptune.... Uranus

Cuz Lifes...

Sailor Crescent: Cosmic Ice Discs!!! \*Her Crystal In her Locket Shined and she Span Around Shooting Hundreds of Pink and Blue Discs at All The Remain Monsters...\*

Aries: The Silver Crystal...

What you Ma-a-a-ake It!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*She Turned all the Remaining Monsters Into Moon Dust and She came Completely out of her Trance\* How \*She collapsed to the ground\* did I do that ...

Sailor Triton: \*Her Body returned to normal as she dusted some Concrete of her uniform\* YOU DID IT!

Aries: \*Coming out of tree\* Yes you Did...

Life is what you make it!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*She was crowded By Aries and Triton when she noticed Tuxedo Mini Mask Walk Off and Slowly Disappear\* Who is that guy...

Sailor Triton: BRYAN!!! MY TRUE LOVE!!! \*Her Eyes Became Pulsating Hearts as she turned around to watch him walk away\*

Sailor Crescent: \*Getting up\* NO!!! I saw him first...

Sailor Triton: So, I figured out his Identity!!!

Sailor Crescent: FORGET IT! He is not Bryan!!!

Sailor Triton: Well If your So Sure then Why Don't you tell me who else he could be?

Sailor Crescent: I don't Know, But He can't Be Bryan!

Sailor Triton: Rrggg... WHY DON'T YOU PUT YOUR MONEY WHERE YOUR MOUTH IS!?!?!

Sailor Crescent: \*She Grinded her teeth\* Maybe I will...

Aries: Girls!!!

Sailor Triton: Fine... First One Who Figures Out His Identity Gets him!!!

Sailor Crescent: FINE!!!

Aries: Okay... Now That That's Settled.... We gota go... It's Getting Late...

Mean While In The Nega verse...

??? \*Nexes\*: You Failed Us again Alex... We Supplied you With A whole Army... And yet you still Couldn't bring back an ounce of energy...

Alex: Its Not My Fault! It's Those Stupid Sailor Scouts! And now theres 2 of them!

???: I don't want to hear it...

Alex: Please... Just give me one More chance!!!

???: One more chance... and Then Your thru with... Am I clear Alex?

Alex: Yes Your Majesty...

Mean while...

They went Home and Woke Up in the morning and Went to school. Both of their teachers Were Blabbering about their Subjects and Neither of them were paying attention, They were just Day Dreaming about who Tuxedo Mini Mask Could Be...Later on at lunch outside...

Hazel: \*She had finished her lunch and was going around asking Guys if they were Tuxedo Mini Mask...\* Hey, Do you Like Tuxedos And Masks?

Mike: Um I hate Tuxedo's...And I'm Not to Found of masks Either...

DK: \*DK walked up to Hazel With Her Lunch in hand\* Hazel... What are you doing?

Hazel: Nothing, Just trying to win a Bet...

DK: What Makes you think he Goes to Our School?

Hazel: Becuz He Was at the Field Trip to the beach, which was closed for our School...

DK: Very Clever... But Not Clever Enough \*She Held Up a Stone Mask that looked just like Tuxedo Mini Mask's Except this one was Stone\*

Hazel: What's that?

DK: Tuxedo Mini Mask's Mask...

Hazel: That's Impossible, I saw him leave with it!

DK: Yeah, But he didn't Leave with the Stone That Came off his mask when you killed the monster...

Hazel: And It didn't Crack?

DK: Nope, It's Perfectly intact... Now IF you don't Mind I've Gota go Try this on Bryan-

The Bell Rang

Hazel: \*She smiled\* Or Not...

They Went to class and DK Had to Borrow a Pencil

DK: Hey Rick Can I borrow a Pencil?

Rick: \*Who was a Boy with black hair blue Eyes\* No...

DK: Why?!?

Rick: Becuz... I saw you... I Was Hiding Behind an Umbrella when... I saw you transform... I know your Sailor Triton...

DK: Who-

Rick: Don't Play Dumb With me, You and Hazel Hid it from all of us...

DK: Hazel-

Rick: Is Sailor Crescent... And I'm Going to Tell the World Tomorrow when I'm On my Dads Weather Show... And Then You are both going to Pay...

DK: For what?

Rick: When I saw the Perfect seashell I went Toward...When That Stupid Sailor Crescent Used that Twister attack and Knocked all of the Sea shells I was collecting in the Ocean!

DK: We-

Rick: What ever...

The Bell rang and Rick Prepared to leave the room

DK: Wait...\*She stopped him as he got out of his seat\* please...

Rick: If you want to stop me from Doing this, you'll meet me at the Dingo Park At 9:00

DK: O.o

Rick: I'll Be waiting...

Time Pasted and DK Told Hazel About Rick... They all \*Including Aries\* met up in The Park Rick told them to meet him in...

DK: What do you want Rick...

Hazel: Yeah We have More Important Things to attend to...

Rick: Like what?!? Are you going to Wash away my house in the Ocean To???

DK: No...

Hazel: For your Information, I have to work on winning a certain bet...

DK: Yeah, So just tell us what you want! Do you want us to be Your Slaves? Girlfriends?

Rick: No... I want to-

Monster: RRAAAGGHH!!! \*A Monster with a Long Pink tail, Sharp Claws, Fangs, Green Hair, and a Blue

Tong burst thru the Ground\* I've Been Looking All Over for you, You Stupid Sailor Scouts... \*It turned to face Hazel and DK\*

Hazel: We're Not Sailor Scouts...

DK: Yeah, HOW would you Know!?!

Monster: Becuz Only a Sailor Scout would be brave enough to come here at night...\*She Held her Hands out and a huge red ball blast shot out of her hands and it knocked the girls to the ground. Rick Hid Behind a Tree when Hazels Locket was separated from her becuz of the blast and landed right by Rick...

\* Come on transform!!! I know it's you... And that Boy He must have Been Tuxedo Mini Mask...

DK: NO WAY!!! Bryan is Tuxedo Mini Mask!!!

Monster: Don't Talk back to me!!! \*A Beam of Red light shot out of her mouth and he the ground below DK Knocking her further back and Throwing her purse up in the Tree Rick was Hiding in\*

Rick: What do I do... \*The Triton Power stick fell out of the purse and landed in his hand\* O.o...\*He Reached over to get the Locket Hazel Lost\*........ \*Thinking\* What do I do... Do I throw these to them??? Should I??? NO... With the Powers within these objects I could Rule the world!!! Now what were those words again...? Ohh yeah!

Hazel: My Locket!!!

DK: My Power stick...

Rick: Triton Star Power!!! CRESCENT PRISM POWER!!!

He Held The Triton Power stick in the air and The Locket was held in place on his chest by his other hand... The Locket Began to glow and The Stick Did the same and So Did Rick... Rick Crossed The Stick over the Locket and They Began to Flash as Water Washed over Rick... And When The Water Past, Rick Was Wearing a Gold And Blue Armor With The Symbol Of the Moon And The Planet Triton in Blue...A Cape Grew from his back and he made a Pose...

Warrior/Rick: \*He came out of hiding\* I am... Well I have No clue what I am but I... \*Goes into Trance\* I am a Warrior of the past... I Fought in the great war of the negaverse 1000 Years ago... I killed 173 Nega Creeps with my Sword and armor Made From the Moon And The Planet Triton...\*He pulled out his sword\* And I'm Going to do the same to you!!! Cosmic Wet Blades!!! \*He swung his sword and a Wave of Cosmic Energy and Glowing Water splashed all over the Monster and The Monster Began to Melt\*

Monster: AAAHHH!!!

DK: HEY!!!

Aries: He's Not Supposed to Be Abel to do that!!!

Hazel: YEAH!!!

Warrior: Now Time To Finish it off...\*Aries looked at his word and noticed that it had The Silver Crystal In the Handel of it\* Cosmic Moon Slice...\*He Dashed Past the Monster and Put His Sword away... He turned around and the Monster was cut in half and it was turning into moon Dust\*

Meanwhile in the Negaverse...

Alex: NO, NO, NO!!! They killed her... I lost at my last chance... Or Have I \*He disappeared\*

Meanwhile back at the Park

Aries: The Silver Crystal...

Hazel: O.o

DK: How can he do that!?!?! Those Are our Powers!!!

Alex: \*There was a huge puff of smoke and Alex Appeared\* Hello Sailor Scouts... Wait, Where are the sailor scouts?

Warrior: Oh well, No Sailor Scouts Here Only Me and these 2 losers...

DK and Hazel: Rrrggg...

Alex: So you killed my Beast?!?

Warrior: Yep it was all me... And I'm Going to take over the world... Starting with this... Cosmic-

Alex: LEX!! \*He waved his arm and The Warrior's Sword was thrown away from the Warrior\* I was here to suck the Sailor Scouts Energy but I guess I'll just take all of yours...\*He grabs The Warrior and Absorbs Most of his energy and throws him to the ground\* Mmm... Delicious Energy...

DK: He absorbed his energy Fast...

Hazel: Time to transform... Crescent Prism Power! \*She stuck out her hand and nothing happened\*

DK: Nothing... We can't transform \*They ran behind a tree\*

Alex: Don't run from me girls, I want your energy Too...

Aries: There's no hope...

Alex: Come here girls\*He drained all of the tree that was info of them's energy turning it to Nega Dust... They Were wide open for an attack when...\* Your Mine...\*He lifted up Hazel and out of No where...\*

Leo: \*He threw a huge rock at Alex, Forcing him to Drop Hazel\* Get away From them!!! \*Alex Came Toward Leo\*

Hazel: LEO!!!

Alex: Okay then, I'll Just go after you...

Leo: \*A Smirk appeared on his face as he let out a small laugh\* Ha...I'd Like to see you Try...

Hazel: Leo Run, This Guy is Bad News!!!

Leo: \*In Trance\* Hazel, You, Dk, and Your Cat need to Run...I can take this Creep...

Hazel: No You can't!!! Leo Just leave...

Leo: No...

Alex: Just a few seconds... \*He walks up to Leo\* NOW!!! LEXA!!! \*He waved his hand expecting Leo To be thrown half way across the park...When\*

Leo: \*The Symbol of the Sun appeared on Leo's Forehead and Leo was unaffected by Alex's Attack\* You actually think you can defeat me with some magic trick?!? Your Going to get it Now!!! \*His Body started to glow, and he started to talk in a demonic voice\* In the Name of The Sun, I Will Punish you...\*He Picked up Alex by his shirt and threw him 5 yards across the Park\*

Aries: Uhh Ohh...

Alex: AAHHH!!!

Hazel: What's Happened to you Leo...

Leo: Hazel, I told you to run...

Hazel: Yeah but...

Leo: Run...

Alex: \*He Flew from where he was in an instant\* You got a Lucky Shot But You won't Be able to do that Twice...

Leo: Wana Bet???

Warrior:....

Alex: Yeah... \*He dashed up to Leo and Absorbed his Energy\*

Leo: What are you doing!?!?! AARAGGHH!!!!! \*He Tried to pull Alex off but he wasn't Strong enough\* You can't absorb my energy!!!

Alex: Give me You energy NOW!!! \*He absorbed all the energy he had been so careless about and Leo Was Now Knocked out and Alex Was Super Power full... HE threw Leo all the way to the other side of the Park\* I feel So Alive!!! LEXA!!! \*He Threw his hand out in the air and Everything around him Dissolved\* FORGET the Nexes, I will Take over the Universe on my Own!!!

DK: What's going on?!? How did he do that!!! And why are all the tree's and flowers melting???

Aries: He Absorbed Leo's Power... And Leo Just So Happens to be a warrior of the Sun... And his Energy Plus Alex's Energy is enough to destroy the whole planet!!!

Hazel: How can we Stop Him...

Aries: There's Only one way and it was eliminated a long time ago...

Hazel: So we're Hope less???

Aries: Yes...

DK: NO!!! We can't be...

Alex: STOP BLABERING!!! I'm Going to still your energy all the way from over here... \*He held out his hand and Hazel and DK Started floating in the air as their energy was being stolen...\*

DK: \*Struggling to get free\* Hazel...

Hazel: \*Struggling to get free\* DK...

Warrior: \*Waking up\*...\*Thinking\* Ohh no... this is all my fault... I have to save them...

Rick Began to have a flash back... Of the day at the Beach

Aries: "up on the bus" With the Silver Crystal they could easily Get out of this... All She would have to say is "Moon Crystal Power" And The Nexes would be destroyed for good...

Rick: Moon Crystal Power???

The Flash Back Ended...

Warrior: \*He looked at the handle of his sword\* The Moon Crystal... With This I'll Be able to Save them and the rest of the world...\*He took the Crystal out of his sword and the Sword became a Bunch of Ribbons...He stood up Very tired from loss of energy and walked closed to Alex\* I won't let you get Away with this!

Alex: Huh? You again, I thought I Drained all your energy...

Warrior: Yeah, but I'll always have Enough energy to keep evil from winning...

Alex: Huh?

Warrior: \*He held up the Moon Crystal\* Moon Crystal Power!!!

Aries: OH NO!!! STUPID HUMAN!!! He's going to get him self killed!!! It's Use up all of his energy...

Warrior: AAHHH!!! \*The Crystal Began to glow... It then Shot Rainbow Like Light and hit Alex...\*

Alex: AAHHH!!!!!! \*Alex was turned to Moon Dust and all of the energy was released\*

Warrior: .....\*The Crystal Was healing the Tree's and Plants with its rainbow light...And Luckily Rick Got Most of his energy back from Killing Alex or Rick Wouldn't have been able to stay alive...\* AAHHH!!!

\*The Crystal Was still Activated, Rick couldn't control The Crystal... It was Using All Of Ricks Life energy...\*

DK: RICK!!! STOP!!!

Warrior: \*He pasted out and the Crystal Stopped glowing and Retreated into it's Locked Form\*

Hazel: RICK!!!

They All Ran Over to him

Hazel: \*She touched his chest and His armor Faded away and his regular Clothes came back on as Ribbons Circled Hazel and Transformed her into Sailor Crescent and water washed over DK and She was transformed into Sailor Triton...\* Ohh no...\*She shook him\* He's not waking up...

Sailor Triton: but He's still breathing...

Aries: Let's take him to the hospital...

They did as Aries instructed...The next day came and they figured out that Rick was in a comma... So they went to go see him in the hospital...

DK: Hello we're here to see Rick...

Nurse: Are you related?

Hazel: Yes...

Nurse: Then go on in...

They walked in and saw him laying there... You Could see the tears of his mother all over his face...

DK: I can't believe you lied to the nurse...

Hazel: At least it got us in... \*They walked up to Rick and Aries popped out of Hazels Backpack\*

Aries: We Have to get him back...

DK: Right...

Hazel: This Only Makes Our mission more important...

DK: Yeah...

Hazel: As Soon As We Find the Air to The Moon Kingdom, He or She Will Be able to control the Full Power of the Crystal and bring Rick Back from his Comma...

Aries: He's Lucky to be alive...

DK: We know...

Hazel: Well At Least Our Secrets are safe...

DK: Yeah but that's Not-

Hazel: Worth it... I know, I would Rather Have my secret exposed and him be up and walking with us even though he was a jerk...

DK: yeah...

Hazel: We'll Save him...

Leo Walked in the room With A bandage over his Head

Leo: Hey you guys...

Hazel: Leo What happened to you???

Leo: I Really don't know, I woke up in the Park with a really bad Headache and then when I got home I heard That Rick Was in a Comma... So I Came down here to watch the sunset with him...\*He opened Ricks Curtains\*

DK: SUN Sets? \*DK and Hazel Looked at each other\*

Leo: Yeah, I love Sun sets... I could watch them all day...

Hazel: \*Talking to DK, and making sure that Leo Couldn't here\* Do you think?-

DK: Leo?

Hazel and DK: NAHH!!!

Hazel: He's Not Nearly Hot Enough...

DK: All Though...

DK and Hazel: NAHH!!

Leo: What did you say?

Hazel: Ohh nothing \*She giggled and they continued to watch the sunset together\*...

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today On Our Show We had a lot of Times when We just felt like giving up...

DK: YEAH!!! And We Almost did!!!

Hazel: Yeah but Don't You Ever

Aries: You should really Head your Own Advice...

Hazel: -.-... Anyways, Don't ever let any Frustration Get you down!!! JUST TURN IT ALL AROUND!!!

Sailor Crescent Says! \*Giggles\*

## 6 - The Spiritual Sailor Scout P1

Hazel: Today on our show there is some trouble down at the southern temple, is this strange girl the sorce of it all??? Saty right there and I'll Show you!!! \*Makes pose\*

\_\_\_\_\_

In the mids of a battle with an evil Plant \*That looks like a giant tree, and is using it's roots to fight\* draining the cities energy supply, Sailor Triton is severly hurt and can not Move her right arm...

Sailor Crescent: TRITON!!!

Sailor Triton: CRESCENT!!! You have to finish this green beast off yourself!!!

Sailor Crescent: Right! \*She nodded\*

Nega Scum "Greenly": Ohh No you Don't!!! \*The Monster Moaned\*

Sailor Crescent: Oh Yes... I really do... \*She began to spin around\* Uranus... Neptune...\*She flung her hands out releasing 2 monsterous twisters\* TWISTER SISTERS!!! \*The Twisters raged and turned all of the monster's roots into shreds of bark\*

Greenly: AHHH!!!

Sailor Crescent: You think that hurts??? Just wait... \*She went into a Trance like state\* Time for you to meet your maker \*Her Hands Began To Glow A Bright Blue\* Uranus...Neptune...Cosmic Ice Discs!!! \*She Shoots 7 Ice Discs Out of her hand and the Monster's bark was worst then it's bite, it Crumbled Them Into Ice\* IN the Name Of Uranus And Neptune...I will Destroy You ...\*Both Of her hands Continued to glow Brighter...\* URANUS... NEPTUNE... COSMIC... Ice Discs!!! \*she shot 10 Discs out of her fingers. The Ice Discs hit the bark and in the process of shattering, turned the bark into Ice\*

Aries: Sailor Crescent!!! \*She yeld at her from a tree in the distance\* You Won't be abel to beat it with those Little Ice crystals!!!

Sailor Crescent: Don't Worry aries... I'v got this one in the bag... \*She took off her tiara\* Cosmic... \*Her Tiara Began to glow like a rainbow after a rainy day\* Moon \*She span around. Her long hair span around with her\* Disk... SMASH!!! \*She threw the disc at the frozen part of the evil tree and it made a huge explosion turning the tree to Moon Dust\*

Greenly: NOO!!! \*it slowly turned to moon dust leaving only the Tiara Behind\*

Sailor Crescent: You've just been moon dusted... \*She picked up her tiara, and placed it on her head\*

Later on the next day at school... It was lunch time and Hazel and DK were just now sitting down on the roof of the school to eat their lunches...

Hazel: I'm So sorry About your Arm DK, What did you tell your Mom?

DK: I told her that I hurt it Climbing a tree!!! \*She laughed\*

Hazel: \*Hazel Laughed with her friend\* So what did the doctor say??? \*She looked at DK's Arm that was in a cast\*

DK: He said that it was just a fractor, and I probly won't be using it for up to 3 months...

Hazel: O.O... 3 MONTHS!!! You meen I'm Supposed to fight the nega verse all alone for 3 months!?! NOT COOL DK!!!

DK: I'm Sorry Hazel...

Emily and Sarah walked up to them giggling

Emily: Hey you guys, we didn't know you were up here...

Hazel: well it's one of those one time things... Enough about us!!! SPILL!!! What were you 2 giggling about when you came up here...?

Sarah: Ohh nothing, Just about the Southern temple, you know the one by-

Emily: They Know where it is!!! Point is, that they just started to sell their New Charms...

Hazel: Really, Including...

DK: LOVE CHARMS???

Sarah: YEAH!!! And you know, The one girl that works up there is supposed to be an amazing healer, Hey! Maybe she can heal DK's ARM!!!

Hazel: It's Worth a shot! what do you say DK???

DK: Sure why not!!! and maybe I can find a charm that will help me find find who Tuxedo Mini Mask is...

Hazel: -.- I heard that...

Emily: What did you say DK???

DK: Ohh nothing, just that I'm looking forward to it!!!

Sarah: COOL! Meet you guys There after school!!!

The School Bell rang and DK and Hazel road the bus to the Temple... When they got there they saw Emily and Sarah Holding about 200 Charms that they had all ready baught...

Hazel: Wow O.O Thats Alot!!!

DK: Yeah!!!

Sarah: We know! and we're about to go get a double friendship reading from, Zingy, \*She and Emily sighed\* he's so cute...

DK: Really...? Well Let's go!!!

Hazel: No!!! Not yet, we still have to by some charms and Get you healed up...

DK: Ohh right...

Aries Hopped up on Hazels Shoulders

Sarah: Well we've gota go, we're up next!

Hazel: BYE!!!, hey Aries, I Was wondering when you would show up...

Aries: Well you'll be happy to know I Was spying on you this time

Hazel: O.O This time?

Aries: Yes I sence a strange prescents here...

DK: Oh...

Aries: But don't worry, I'll let you girls look around while I look for those nega creeps!

Hazel: Okay cool!

Hazel and DK walked up to the charms Stand and a Girl with Some what Pale skin was managing it...

Moonara: How may I help you? My name is Moonara and I work here.

Hazel: Ohh Hi Moonara, Do you have any Charms for Knowlege???

Moonara: Ohh YEAH!!! Tons and Tons!!!

Hazel: I'll Take your strongest ones!!!

Moonara: OKay!!!

DK: ME TOO PLEASE!!!

Hazel: -.- \*they handed Moonara their money\*

Moonara: \*she got the charms and rapped then up taking their money\* There you go \*She noticed DK's arm as she handed the charms to Hazel and DK\* Oh, Do you want me to fix that???

DK: What??? Ohh you must be the freaky Healer Girl of the temple everyone's talking about!

Moonara: Oh yeah thats me... The freaky healing girl...

DK: No no! \*She laughed\* I ment to say that, I Was just about to go sign up...

Moonara: Okay, Come with me \*She stepped out of the stand\*

Hazel: Hey, How fast will these charms work???

Moonara: As soon as you make what you want to know obvious then, the answer should come to you with in a few minutes to about 2 days.

Hazel and DK: O.O... \*They put the chamrs on and said to them selfs...\* Who is Tuxedo Mini Mask...??? \*Leo Walked up to them\*

Leo: Hey you guys, Whats up??? I don't know why I came up here, but I just had this stange feeling and-

Hazel: MOVE LEO!!!

DK: YEAH!!! We're looking for somebody!!! \*She looked and saw Bryan\* SEE!!! Look there is bryan, It's totaly him!!!

Hazel: NO!!! it's totaly that guy over there with the-

Moonara: Come on girls! \*She drug them by their ears to the Meditation Area, where she usually did her healing\* Now just lay down on the gravel and close your eyes...\*she took off DK's cast\* I'm gona have to take this off...

DK: OKay...\*She did as told\*

Hazel: O.O \*Aries jumped up on her shoulder\*

Moonara: \*She closed her eyes, as her hands hoverd over DK's Arm\* By the Powers of the Black hole, The Vaccume of the universe, Help me drain all negativity and Help me use your powers to heal this Person's wounds just like you do with the rest of our universe... HEAL DK!!! \*Her hands began to glow and put a seal on DK's Arm\*

DK: Wow I feel much better... \*She got up and moved her arm in all directions\* WOW!!! your amazing!!!

Aries: \*Whispering to Hazel\* Wow she's good...

Hazel: Yeah I know O.o...

DK: Thanks for that, well we've gota go, it's getting kind of late, and I have homework... Well BYE!!!

Moonara: BYE!!!

Hazel: \*Aries jumped off of Hazel's Shoulder and ran to Moonara\* BYE!!!

Moonara: Aww, Cute kitty, you better get going before those knuckle heads leave you...

Aries: \*she nodded\* REOW!!! \*Moonara turned around to feed the white and black birds wondering in the temple, and Aries did another one of her fancy Flips and A Black and White Stick apeared. Aries went to go catch up with the Girls as Moonara Turned around to find the Thin stick\*

Moonara: I wonder what this is???

#### TO BE CONTINUED!!!

Hazel: What is that?!?

DK: SARAH!!! EMILY!!!

Sailor Says...:

Hazel: Hey today on our show The Writer was so buisy he wasn't able to finish this chapter, so-

Aries: If you ever have a chance to be homeschooled...

DK: Take it!!!

Moonara: YEAH!!!, We didn't even Get to see the-

Hazel: Thats enough For today, Sailor Crescent SAYS!!! \*Giggles\*

## 7 - Sailors, Vote here!!! More poles here...

Hazel: Hey Sailors and Fans!!! This is Hazel Speaking and we were wondering... DK: If... You Wanted the writer to start adding pictures to the chapters to make it easier for you to see whats going on... Aries: You know what they say... Leo: What do they say??? Aries: I don't know!!! I was hoping you would =D... Hazel: You guys \*laughing\* stop joking around! We also have something else you need to vote on... Here ya go!!! Pole 1: Who do you think Tuxedo Mini Mask is??? A. Bryan B. Rick C. Max \*Hazel's Little Brother\* D. Andrew E. Leo Pole 2: Who do you think **should** Date DK??? A. Bryan B. Nick \*His name use to be Nikku but I changed it\* C. Zingy D. Andrew E. Leo

F. Some evil Monster

G. Tuxedo Mini Mask

Pole 3: Who Should Date Tuxedo Mini Mask???
A. Hazel
B. DK
C. Emily
D. Sarah
E. Moonara
G. Other *Enter what you think*
Hazel: We'll be waiting for your Vote!!! Thats all for today!!!
All: This is all of us stars From "The Quest of the Silver Crystal" Saying, Have a good day the Sailor Scout way!!! WOOOHOOO!!!

## 8 - The Spiritual Sailor Scout P2

Hazel: Today on our show there is some trouble down at the southern temple, is this strange girl the sorce of it all??? Stay right there and I'll Show you!!! \*Makes pose\*

\_\_\_\_\_

DK: Thanks for that, well we've gota go, it's getting kind of late, and I have homework... Well BYE!!!

Moonara: BYE!!!

Hazel: \*Aries jumped off of Hazel's Shoulder and ran to Moonara\* BYE!!!

Moonara: Aww, Cute kitty, you better get going before those knuckle heads leave you...

Aries: \*she nodded\* REOW!!! \*Moonara turned around to feed the white and black birds wondering in the temple, and Aries did another one of her fancy Flips and A Black and White Stick apeared. Aries went to go catch up with the Girls as Moonara Turned around to find the Thin stick\*

Moonara: I wonder what this is???

Hazel And DK Went to go get their Friendship readings. They Walked in the hut and saw Emily and Sarah Lyeing their...

Hazel: \*She rushed up to Emily and Sarah and felt their Pulse\* they have no pulse...

DK: NO!!! EMILY AND SARAH NO!!! Why would this happen? How would this happen?

Hazel: \*Smoke filled the area\* DK! Transform Now!!!

DK: RIGHT!!!

Hazel: Crescent Prism Power!!!

arted to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long

gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

DK: Triton STAR POWER!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Zingy: Finaly, Some action... Attention to all Sailor Scouts Prepare to die! \*He said this apearing out of no where\*

Sailor Triton: Who Are you! What have you done to them?

Zingy: The same thing I'm About to do to you!!! \*He took a deep breath and Transformed into a monster with dark eyes and Scalled Hands\* Torpido Tooth! \*His sharp teeth shot out at DK, When...\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*From up in one of the high corneds of the room\* Sun Bullet! \*A Thin Bullet of golden Light Struck thru the teeth and the shatterd everywhere\*

Zingy: HEY!!! Why Would you do that???

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Sailor Scouts, Work Fast... For my power is weak and i can't do much right now...

Zingy: Like you could do much before! \*He opened his Mouth and Shot out a beam of like destorying the room. People from the outside ran away sencing something was wrong... But Moonara Stayed...\*

As The Dust cloud Pasted, Hazel \*The only one consios besides Tuxedo Mini Mask\* Saw Tuxedo Mini Mask under a rock and Sailor Triton Having her Energy Drained

Sailor Crescent: \*She was also under a rock\* DK!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Crescent, I am out of strength... The Sun Sets and So must I For now, Untill Next time...

Sailor Crescent: What the Hell is that supposed to meen??? \*His Body shined with the light of the sun and he disappeared\* NO!!! Don't leav I need your help!!

Aries: SAILOR SCOUTS!!! \*She was running toward Crescent when she noticed Moonara standing

there with a blank look on her face\*

Moonara: Just like my dreams... Zingy was evil... Creepy

Aries: Moonara...

Moonara: Yes Aries?

Aries: Wait, you aren't surprised that I'm Talking???

Moonara: No I hear Some animals, Why Shouldn't I Understand you???

Aries: Moonara, Do you still have that Stick I left you?

Moonara: Maybe... But forget it... I'm Not using it... I've seen what happeneds to me if I Do... I won't do it even if it will save lives...

Aries: You Don't really Believe that do you? You still have the stick, If you really believed that then you would have tossed it away... Now Sailor Crescent is in trouble and so Is Sailor Triton. You Know the Magic words just say them...

Moonara: Right...\*She watched Triton get the life sucked out of her\* Well... Here goes Everything...

Moonara: Black Whole Star Power!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautyful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Sailor Black Whole: Black whole... Black Tunnle!!! \*She Held Out her hands as a Mini Black Whole Formed in her hands as she spant around\* .... \*The Rocks On top of Sailor Crescent Were Absorbed in the attack\*.....\*She closed her hands and the black whole fanished\*

Zingy: What?!?

Sailor Black Whole: Take this!!! \*She re opened her hands and the Rocks Shot out at Zingy\* Sailor Crescent NOW!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*The Rocks Hit Zingy and he Dropped Triton\* RIGHT!!! :\*She Crosses her arms across her chest and Started Spinning\* Uranus...Neptune... TWISTER SISTERS!!! \*She Suddenly stopped and Pulled her arms off her chest and then 2 Twisters shot out of her hands and Knocked all the people down as they took 2 separate paths... When The 2 twisters (Turning separate ways) Met against the Monster\* TAKE THIS!!!

Zingy: AAAHHH!!! \*Zingy Was turned into Moon Dust\*

Sailor Crescent and Sailor Black Whole: You've just been moon dusted...

Sailor Crescent: O.O \*She Laughed And Powered down allong with Black Whole\*

Sailor Triton: What... what happened?

Moonara: Never Mind just power down Before everyone else effected by the monster wakes up... \*Triton

Powered Down\*

DK: Wow... The Monster did some Damage...

Moonara: Yeah And I Have to Clean it all up...\*They All laughed\* Well you guys better get out of here

before...

Leo: \*Walking Up\* Hey you guys Whats up? You Dropped these charms in my Pack on axedent... Wow,

What happened here?

DK: Your Mom...

Leo: O.O

Hazel: Thanks Leo! Now Maybe I can Find Tuxedo Mini Mask...

DK: Ohh No You Don't! \*They Played tug of war with the charms, and ended up breaking them\*

Moonara: Before that happens...

They all laughed and Cleaned up the Mess with Moonara

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show, Leo Did A Nice thing in bringing the charms back to us

Moonara: Yes you should Always Return lost items to their Owners!

DK: Yeah, and you know what they say! The Rules of Carma, 3 fold on what ever you do...In Other

word, their may even be an reward...

Hazel: Reward?!? O.O WHERE???!?!? \*They all laughed\* Sailor Crescent \*She giggled and Made a

Pose\*

#### 9 - Aries, We Have a Problem!

Hazel: Today On our show We're having issues with the New and "Improoved" Team... There is only one Monster today on the Show that wants to hurt me and thats... Moonara!!! Keep watching and I'll Show you why! \*Makes Pose\*

\_\_\_\_\_

It was a calm day after the insident at the temple when...

Sailor Crescent: AAHH!!! \*Sailor Black Whole Had Opened a black Whole due to her Anger Issues...And well Now Half of the Town Is being consummed by a black whole.\* Last Time I train With you!!!

Sailor Crescent: I TOLD YOU NOT TO TELL HER THAT HAZEL!!!

Sailor Triton: I Didn't mean to, it just sort of slipped out...

Sailor Black Hole: Hazel!!! I'm going to Absorb you faster than I could Do that peace of rubish you call A Tanning Bed!!!

Sailor Crescent: Someones P.M.Sing!!! \*She mummbled to Triton as she ran away from Black Whole\*

Sailor Triton: Stop it Crescent! Your ONly Feading the Fire!!!

Sailor Black Hole: Speaking of Feading, It's time for you to be the next meal for my Black Whole!!! \*The Black whole she held in her hands got bigger\*

Sailor Crescent: AAAHH!!! I'm Sorry It's just you are a little Pale...

Sailor Black Hole: I'll Show you Whats Pale!!!

Aries: That is Enough! Sailor Black Whole put that thing away Before you absorb the whole town!!!

Sailor Black Hole: Fine... \*she closed her hands, Withdrawing the Black Whole and Powering Down\*

They all Powered down. They went to bed at Moonara's "For a sleep over" when as Moonara Went to sleep... DK and Hazel Planned Something very mischievous...

Hazel: Okay, I'll put it on her... \*The sprayed her hand with Shaveing Cream\* Now you Tickle her Nose!

DK: RIGHT!!! \*She held up a huge feather and tickled Moonara's Nose. Moonara's Hand Slapped her face and the Cream went everywhere... DK and Hazel Laughed and Laughed\*

Hazel: All right thats enough... I think we should-

Moonara: \*She began to wake\*

Hazel: Wipe that stuff off her before she wakes up!!! \*They wiped it off her face, and she went stedily back to sleep... Hazel Was relieved...\* well I Thin it's Time for bed

DK: RIGHT!!! \*They prepared for bed when all of a sudden...\*

Moonara: Black Hole Star Power!!! \*Moonara Began to Sleep Walk as she held up her Power Stick\*

Hazel: Is she...

DK: Sleep Walking???

Hazel: More Like Sleep Transforming!!!

Moonara Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As One Hit Her Chest a White Leotard Looking Thing Apeared on her, and then A Black Bow with a White Jewel In the Middle Appeared, Folowed By a Black Skirt, White Gloves and Black Jewelry. Her Tiara Had a black Jewl with Tiny white Specks that resembled Stars on it. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Sailor Black Hole: I am Sailor Black Hole, and in the Name of all that is Right, I will Punish you!!! \*She Pointed At Hazel and Dk\*

Hazel: Waaah???

DK: She's Deffentally Sleep walking!!!

Sailor Black Hole: Take this Nega Scum!!! Black Hole... Dark Tunnle!!! \*She Held Out her hands as a Mini Black Hole Formed in her hands as she spant around\* .... \*She Absorbed A Vase and Shot it back out at DK\*

DK: AAHH!!! \*She dodged it\* Quick Hazel Transform!!!

Hazel: Huh?

DK: She thinks this is a real battle... In other words if we can't wake her up then we're gona be moon dust!!!

Hazel: Got cha!... Crescent Prism Power!!

She held her hand up as she Started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The

Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Dk: Triton Star Power!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Sailor Triton: well... Lets see if a nice cold bath withh Wake you up... Triton... COLD FROUNT!!! \*She Span Around with her Arms Hands out. 2 small balls formed in the palm of her hands and she threw them, One after the other at the ground makeing 2 huge splashs on top of Black Hole... When Black Hole\*

Sailor Black Hole: Black Hole... Dark Tunnle!!! \*She Held Out her hands as a Mini Black Hole Formed in her hands as she spant around\* .... \*She Absorbed the attack and Shot it back out at Triton\*

Sailor Triton: AAHHH!!! The Water is very Cold...

Sailor Crescent: Well How about a little Twister action!!!

Sailor Triton: NO!!! You could Kill her!!

Sailor Crescent: Okay... well Then...

Sailor Triton: you Destract her While I work on my new technique!!!

Sailor Crescent; RIGHT!! \*She up to Sailor Black Hole\* Hey over here, Pale Hole!!!

Sailor Black Hole: That BLACK HOLE!!! \*She turned to fight Crescent\*

Sailor Triton: Well Here it goes!!! Triton Splash!!! \*She Span Around and a small wave washed over Black Hole and she woke up\*

Sailor Crescent: that was your techneque??!

Sailor Triton: It Worked didn't It?!? \*They powered down\*

Moonara: What happened??

Hazel: you Were sleep walking...

Moonara: Really?

DK: Yeah! You Almost turned us inside out with that Dark Tunnle of yours!!!

Moonara: ohh well that happeneds alot this Time Of Mounth... ^^;

Hazel: I told you she Was P.M.Sing...\*They laughed and Continued their Night in Peace\*

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today I Made fun Of Moonara today By telling her she needed to go to a tanning bed... Well I'm Here to tell you I was right in Comfronting My Friend but I wasn't right to be so Picky. Peple it doesn't matter what you look like on the outside it's just whats on the inside that counts... Well unless your Tuxedo Mini Mask, Then your all Around Perfect... Sailor Crescent Says! \*Giggles then makes Pose\*

# 10 - Danger in Love reveals it self

Hazel: Today on our show There is this Really Hunky New student... But Is He Really as Wonderful as he seems or is he just Bait for the Sailor Scouts... Stay Right there and I'll Show you!!!

\_\_\_\_\_

Ms. Mead: Good Morning Class...

Class: Good Morning Ms. Mead

Ms. Mead: Today We will be taking it slow, Due to Certain sercumstances... In other words, NO HOMEWORK!!!

Class: YEAH!!! WHOO HOO!!!!

Hazel: YES! Now I can Finaly Go see that New Sailor C Movie!!! It's gona Be awesome! \*She looked at her wrist Watch, which just so happened to be the new communicator Aries had given them\*

DK: \*On the Communicator, Becuz She's in a different class\* No It won't...

Moonara: \*On the Communicator, Becuz she's at another school\* Becuz Today is a study Day For sure...

DK: Yeah Hazel, You are Barely Passing for the Year with a D+, You can't get into a good High school With those Grades

Moonara: Yeah, And We all want to be together right???

Hazel: Right -.-

DK: Good, So We'll See you after school???

Hazel: No, I'll See you at Lunch and I'll See Moonara After school...

Ms. Mead: Stop Talking to your Wrist Hazel! and Pay attention... The Reason I am doing this is becuz-

Hazel: Sorry Gota go! \*She turned off the communicator\*

Ms. Mead: We have a New Student in class Today... Class Welcome Nick Lexmore!

A 5'5 Brunett Haired Male walked in the Class Room. He squished his hair back in forth as he walked. All The Girls Stared at his Face, And Some girls even drooled... Yeah you guessed it... Hazel.

Ms. Mead: Is There anything you wana tell us about your self Nick?

Nick: NO Mame, Except that, To tell all the girls in the class room... I'm Availible...

Hazel: EEEE!!! \*She and the rest of the girls screached\*

Ms. Mead: Thats... Nice, Now You can sit in that seat over by Emily...

Nick Walked to his seat, Passing Hazel... Hazel Let out a sigh

Ms. Mead: Control your selfs girls! Lets Get to work... HAZEL!!! Wipe that drool off your face and Open your Text to Page 77...

They Continued there work and the day went on... And The Lunch Bell rang. Hazel Went to lunch and Pulled DK Aside to tell her about the Boy...

DK: Total Hotty? Do you Think He's Tuxedo Mini Mask

Hazel: Who Cares!!! \*Nick walked by and waved at the girls\*

DK: I DO!!! I CALL HIM!!!

Hazel: No Fair I Saw him First

DK: YEah but you Also Saw Tuxedo Mini Mask First, Which one is it? TMM or Nick?

Hazel: \*She sighed\* Fine I'll Take TMM -.-... He has Better Eyes anyways

DK: -.- He wears a Mask... You can barely see them

Hazel: So! From what I see he's all around Perfect...

They went ahead and got there lunch and sat on the roof again, But this time Leo Decided to Join them

Leo: Why Are you 2 so star struck all of a sudden

Hazel: It's Just the cutest Guy...

DK: Yeah, And I called him...

Hazel: Stop rubbing it in -.- \*Nick all of a sudden apeared\*

Nick: Hello Girls, How are you?!? Why would 2 girls as pretty as you be sitting up here? \*Leo Coughed, to show Nick the He was sitting right there next to them\* And With Him?

Leo: \*Smoke came out of his ears\* What is that supposed to meen?!?

Nick: Nothing I'm Just saying that, You Leo Deserve much better...

Leo: Ohh thanks... Hey Wait! how did you Know my name?

Nick: I get around

Dk: So Mysterious, and he's all mine...

Leo: -.- what ever I'm Outy...

Hazel: \*She broke away from her gaze at Nick\* No wait Leo, Come here and keep me commany...

Leo: I'm Fine thanks...

They continued there lunch as Leo Left... While Later on in Gym...

Mr. E: Hello Class... Today I'm Sure you all have met our New student Nick... Today we will be Fencing...

Hazel: We're going to be Fighting with a fence?

Mr. E: No Hazel... We will be Fighting with a thin sword...

Hazel: O.O Sword... I'm Sorry But I don't trust half of my class Mates with sharp objects why should I trust them with them in a fight?!?

Mr. E: Becuz You will have armor... Now, I will call up 2 People at a time... Leo, and the New Kid... You 2 will be fighting first

Leo: \*He got on the Armor\* This Should Be fun...

Nick: Your Telling me... \*He got his armor on\*

Mr. E: Ready, Pick up your Weapons and Begin...

They Did as told and drew there Swords.

Mr. E: GO!!!

Leo Took his sword and Swung it Fearsfuly at Nick. Nick Blocked

Leo: I see you've Done this before...

Nick: No Not really... You?

Nick Took His Sword and Attacked Leo, When Leo Flipped over him and Prepared to attack

Leo: No... Never in my life

Nick Turned around and Knocked the Sword from Leo's Hand and Slashed Leo... Leo Dodged the slash and Grabbed Nicks Arm And Flipped him over, Grabbing Nicks Sword. Leo Prepared to strike the final Blow when... Nick Grabbed the Sword he had discarded earlier from Leo and Stuck Leo's Armed in the stomach area as Leo Stuck Nick in the Neck area...

Mr. E: It's a DRAW! WOW! Great work you guys, great Show!

Nick and Leo Got there armor off and sat down with the rest of the class...

Hazel: Wow Leo, You Never told me you could do that!!!

Leo: Well, Competeion brings out the worst in me...

Hazel: Competeion?!? Are you kidding me, You totaly Creamed that guy...

Nick: \*Over hearing what she was saying\* Hey, Leo... What do you say we finish this after school...

Leo: I'm Fine, I have work... So I can't

Nick: Right... Chicken...

Hazel: What a jerk...

The Final Bell rang and As Leo exited the school... Nick Appeared out of No where

Nick: We're Going to Finish this...

Hazel Was right Behind Leo, Becuz he Forgot his math book and well... She really didn't want to go study With DK and Moonara...

Nick: \*He Grabbed Leo and threw Him to the Ground\*

Hazel: Hey Leo I just Wanted to- \*She gasped as she saw Nick... She threw he self behind a tree and spyed on them\*

Leo: Get off of me... I have work and I need to pay the rent...

Nick: What ever... You Have an Extenive amount of energy... And I need it \*He Pick Leo Up\*

Leo: I'm Not going to fight you...

Nick: Good that'll make it easier for me... \*He Closed his eyes, and re opened them. They had went from green to red in a split second... He Began to drain Leo's Energy\*

Leo: What are you doing...

Nick: It's funny... You Don't even feel it...

Leo: Feel what?

Nick: THIS!!! \*He thripled the supply of energy he was draining from Leo\* Your Energy is mine...

Hazel: \*She gasped\* He's from the Negaverse... Time to turn him into Moon Dust... CRESCENT PRISM POWER!!!

She held her hand up as she Started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Sailor Crescent: \*She Came out from behind the tree\* HEY YOU!!! I'm Sailor Crescent and I Will Right wrongs and Triumpth Over evil and that meens you!!! \*She made a Pose\*

Nick: What Are you Talking about, I'm Just a Teenage boy... Which By the Way I'm Availible...

Sailor Crescent: Well I- HEY!!! WAit a second! \*Nick Ran away Laughing\*

Nick: So Long Suckers!!! \*He disappeared\*

Sailor Crescent: Leo!

She powered Down and Took Leo To the Temple...

Moonara: There you are YOU SKANK!!!

Hazel: Wha?!? \*She Carried Leo In\*

Moonara: See I Told you she was out flirting with some boy!!!

DK: No Thats Leo...

Hazel: YEAH!!! And he's Hurt really Badly...

Moonara: Ohh... OH! Bring him here, I'll Try my best to heal him...

An Hour Pasted after Moonara healed him

Moonara: I'm Gona go get some Tea!

DK: You meen he didn't Fight back...?

Hazel: No, He's To Big For that... But the Worst Part is, The Nega scum that attacked him was... Nick...

DK: What?!? Thats Impossible My sweet Nicky Poo Wouldn't Do That...

Hazel: Wha?!?

DK: Ohh I forgot to tell you, He asked me out for a shake after Tomorows Game...

Hazel: DK, You have to turn him down! He's going to Steal Your Energy!

DK: IMPOSSIBLE!!! I WONT BELIEVE IT!!! Your just Jealous, I bet Leo wasn't even attacked! I bet you just knocked him out with one of your "Kozmic Konfue Kicks" You Were telling me about!!!

Hazel: No I swear!

DK: SHUT UP!!! \*She Got up and Left as Moonara Walked in\* Besides your Just Mad Becuz you can't Get a date with anyone, Not Even Leo

Hazel: What did you say?!?

DK: Yeah You Heard Me, You've Ttoaly Been Crushing on him sence day one! \*She stormed out of the temple\*

Moonara: Whats her Problem???

Hazel: Nothing...

Moonara: She is right, Leo Is kind of cute \*She played with his Hair\* And a Hard Sleeper... \*The Laughed\*

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today On our Show, DK Didn't believe me when I told her About Nick...

DK: And the Truth is Friends should Always believe Eachother, No matter How much You Know they're Lieing...

Hazel: I wasn't Lieing!!!

DK: I didn't Say you Were!!!

Hazel: Hello!!! Were have you been? Did you not just watch yourself Say it!?!

DK: No!!!

Hazel: Fine then lets rewind the tape!!!

DK: FINE-

Moonara: Ohh Brother... This is Sailor Black Hole Signing out! Sailor Black hole Says \*She giggled and then made a pose\*

# 11 - The Purpose, The Destiny, The Evil Tacktics

Hazel: Today on our Show, Aries Reveals Our True Destiny As Sailor Scout... Stay Right There and I'll Show you The Rest! \*Makes Pose\*

\_\_\_\_\_

Elder Nexes: What Have you brung me Nikku...

Nick \*Nikku\*: All of this energy \*He opened his hands and Ball of Golden Energy Burst from his hands\*

Elder Nexes: \*the Elder Gasped\* That Energy Shines like the Morning Sun!!! Give it here...\*Many Negacreeps Crowded around Nikku from the energy\* GET AWAY FROM HIM!!! that energy is mine... \*The Ball of energy Floated to him\*...Yes... \*He Absorbed the Energy\* YES!!! \*All of his Ringcals Faded away. His Hair went from White to black and his Nails grew out as well as his teeth. His Voice Raised an Octive, and his Powers were restored\* YES!!! I feel great... Nikku, I'll Expect More energy... Now That I am Healed We need to heal our sorce of power... And then you and I will rule the universe...

Nikku: Really?

Elder Nexes: Yes... Now Go back to earth and Get MORE ENERGY!!!

Nikku: You can Count on it...

Elder Nexes: Why are you so confedent???

Nikku: Becuz I have a system..

Elder Nexes: Oh and What would that Be?

Nikku: Well, I date girls grab their "Love" Energy, And Bring it back here...

Mean while...

Aries: So You Say He stole Leo's Energy to the Point to where he was Knocked out?

Hazel: Yes... And DK Doesn't Believe me

Moonara: Hey She really Likes that Guy...

Aries: Well I say we keep an I on her while She's On that Date...

Hazel: Right...

After the Game, Aries, Moonara and Hazel Followed DK and Nick at the Shake Shack...

Hazel: \*Hiding under the Table\* It's Really Cramped in here...

Aries: SSSHHH!!! Here they come...

DK And Nick sat down at the Table the Girls Were hiding under with their shakes

DK: So... You Uhh...

Nick: Yes...

DK: But you-

Nick: \*He poored his shake into hers and they shared a shake\* I get it alot...

They began to slurp the drink

Nick: \*Thinking\* Now, I can slowly drain her energy... ready... 1,2,... Wait... there is someone here...

someone is watching us...

DK: What are you thinking about???

Nick: Nothing just enjoying the view of you...

Aries: Ohh please,

Moonara: How romantic...

Hazel: STICK TO THE PLAN!!!

Moonara: I'm not sencing any nega vibes from him! Lets go, maybe it was just some guy descized as

nick...

Hazel: Yeah right...

Aries: I think she's on to something Hazel... I don't sense anything either...

Hazel: Come on they'r leaving!!!

Nick: I wana show you something...

He took her out into the dark night into a dark alley

Hazel: COME ON!!!

The Girls followed

Nick: Look at this... \*He pointed to a picture on the wall\*

DK: Ohh nick... You did this?!?

Nick: I wish, it's just so beautiful... I thought I would show it to you, thinking that you might understand my feelings toward it...

Moonara: Forget it Hazel, he's a Nice guy...

Hazel: I know what I saw...

Aries: Hazel The Negaverse can be desieveing...

Hazel: Well Maybe you right... \*They were hiding in a dumpster\*

Moonara: Come on this place stinks...

Aries: Yeah

Hazel: Allright...

They snuck out thru the side of the dumpster and left...

Hazel: Ohh wait, I forgot my Purse...

Moonara and Aries: You Have a Purse O.O...

Hazel: Yeah...

Moonara: O.O

Hazel: It has a Tazer In it...

Aries and Moonara: OHHHH...

Hazel: i'll meet you at the Temple!!!

Hazel Snuck into the Dumpster and grabbed her Purse... When she got out she noticed DK and Nick Making out...

Hazel: Maybe I was wrong about him... \*She noticed as he held DK, His Lips and Hands were Glowing a bright pink color\* Or not...

Nick: There... You won't Be remembering this little section of our date... And i'll get away with all this energy...

Hazel: This Time I'm going to Moon dust him... Even if I am Alone...

Aries: Hey Hazel... Whats Going on... \*She gasped and say DK\* DK!!!, Hazel Transform!!!

Hazel: Right!!! Crescent Prism Power!!!

She held her hand up as she Started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Sailor Crescent: Hey Nega Nick! Time to become Moon Dusted!!! I will right wrongs and triumpth over evil!!! And that meen you!!!

Nick: On no not you again... Your not worth my energy...

Sailor Crescent: Ohh yeah... Uranus...Neptune...Cosmic Ice Discs!!! \*She shot her Discs all around nick... Nick was surrounded with ice\*

Nick: Ha you Missed!!!

Sailor crescent: I wasn't aiming for you... Don't Worry aries... I'v got this one in the bag... \*She took off her tiara\* Cosmic... \*Her Tiara Began to glow like a rainbow after a rainy day\* Moon \* She span around. Her long hair span around with her.\* Disk... SMASH!!! \*She threw the Glowing disc at the frozen parst of the alley and it made a huge explosion Around nick. And Hundreds of ice shards were shot at Nick\*

Nick: Like that'll work... \*He dodged all of the shards\* Now it's time to finish you...

Sailor Crescent: Nuh uh uh... \*She shook her head\* Uranus... POWER!!! \*The Ice shards picked up by the wind and re attacked Nick\*

Nick: \*Nick was stuck with several Shards of ice\*

Sailor crescent: Neptune... Power!!! \*The Ice Shards Began to Glow, then GROW.. They became larger,

and Nicks Wounds became greater\*

Nick: Ahhh... I under estemated you...

Sailor Crescent: Yes you did, and this is what you get for messing with my friend...

COSMIC...MOON...POWER!!! \*the Shards in Nick Began to glow, and They Exploded with the rainbow colored power of the Moon\*

Nick: AAAHHH!!! \*Nick Was Torn apart, he lost and arm, half of his face and part of his thigh\*

Sailor Crescent: Why isn't he moon dust yet???

Nick: Like I said I under estimated you... But you also under estimated me!!! \*His Body Healed in all places...\* Thats it... Negaverse, Dark Moon POWER!!!

He began to float, ashis body glowed, it changed... His Hair turned black... His Eyes, red... His ears pointed... and his skin changed from white to Purple...

Nikku: I am Nikku, Duke of the Nexes, And You Have become a pest for to long!!! NIKKI NIKKI NEW!!! \*He threw out his hand and She was thrown againist the wall and he began to drain her energy from all the way across the alley\* This should make up for the energy you took from me to night...

Aries: SAILOR CRESCENT!!! I have to save her...

Sailor Crescent: AAAHHH!!! You are Dead meat...

Nikku: Stop talking about yourself so poorly!

Sailor Crescent: \*She began to power down...\* AAHHH!!!

Aries: thats it... I can't take it! \*She jumped across the alley and grabbed Crescent's Locket\* Come on...

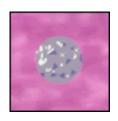
Nikku: What was that?!?

Sailor Crescent: Probly just and alley cat...

Nikku: Right...

Sailor Crescent: Hurry Aries... get out

Aries: Hurry Aries you don't have time to loose \*She opened the locket and pressed her paw on the Silver Crystal\* I Summon you... The Scouts Of the Silver Moon crystal... I call upon you now... The Scouts of the Rainbow Crystals... \*The Crescent Moon on her head shot a moon beam on the crystal\*.......Cosmic MOON POWER!!! \*The Beam Vanished as the Crystal Came out of the Locket\*



Aries: \*The Crystal Made a rainbow... And out of it came 7 Beautiful Rainbow Scouts of all different colors\* Hello Scouts of the 7 Rainbow crystals... Sailor Crescent Needs your help \*The Crystal went back into the locket\*

Nikku: What the? SEVEN!!! SCOUTS!!!??? I thought there were only 3?!?

Scouts:... Rainbow Crystals... BLAST!!! \*The each shot out an energy beam but Nikku Dodged it\*

Nikku: I'll be back... Sailor Scouts... And next time I'll Destory you all... \*He disappeared\*

Sailor Crescent: You Wish... \*She fell to the ground\*

Aries: Crescent!!!

Sailor Crescent: Don't worry I'm Fine... \*She got up\* Who are these People?!?

Aries: The Scouts Of the Rainbow Crystals... I summoned them to help you...

Sailor Crescent: Awesome...

Aries: Come on... pick up your Locket ... Scouts good work... You may go now...

The Scouts went back into the Crystal

Sailor Crescent: \*She put the locket back on and powerd down\* Come on lets go to the temple...

Aries: Don't forget DK... She's out cold...

Hazel: Right... \*She picked up DK\* Why do i always end up carrying people to the temple...?

They went to the temple.

Moonara: Thats Terrible... DK Is going to be devestated...

Hazel: I know...

Aries: Listen up girls... Moonara wake up DK... I have some knews, I have recieved from HQ...

DK: WHA? \*Just waking up\*

Aries: Good your awake...

Hazel: Come on whats the knews...?

Aries: I think it's time... You girls learn of your mission...

DK: TO FIND TUXEDO MINI MASK!!!

Aries: No... To Find the Air to The Moon Kingdom... The one who will be able to Control The Full Power of the Moon Kingdom and Rescue the Other Sailor Scouts

Hazel: You meen those chicks that came out of the crystal???

Aries: No Those are the Girls who were sent to help you... Becuz you are enable to control the crystal, you won't be able to defeat the Nexes by your self...

DK: Whats a Nexes?

Aries: an Evil Being, of True Negaverse Power... Only they had the power to defeat the Old Sailor Scouts...

Hazel: I'm Sorry... WHO?!?

Aries: The Strongest Sailors To Have ever lived... they Protected this universe several years before you were born... And When the Nexes Attacked, they couldn't defeat them... But the Nexes Couldn't defeat the Sailors Either, So they Trapped them... We don't know where they are... Or how the nexes has managed to keep them this long... But we do know the Princess can and will free them...

Hazel: So our Mission is to Find the Air to The Moon???

Moonara: I wonder who that could be?!?

DK: Yeah...

Aries: And the News from Hq is... The Only Person who can release the Rainbow Scouts is the Holder of the Crystal it self...

Hazel: you meen me?!? But you Released them!!!

Aries: Yes but i had to use My Last ounce of planet power...

Hazel: So Every time we're in a battle with the nexes I have to drag out those Rainy Day Scouts?

Aries: No -.-... Only When Nessasary... Now you girls go to bed... I'll See you in the morning...

Hazel: \*Thinking\* I can't wait for that Princess to come out of hiding so I can get more than 3 hours of sleep a night...

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show, No one believed me... But Soon they figured it all out... that I wasn't lieing!

DK: You Should Always blieve in your Friends...

Hazel: You should Practice what you preach...

DK: What is that supposed to meen?!?

Hazel: well... We Kinda forgot to tell ya somthing before the episode ended...

DK: what?!? TELL ME!!!

Hazel: Sailor Crescent Say \*Gigles then makes pose\* You'll find out next time!!!

## 12 - Sailor Crescent V.S Sailor Celestial

Hazel: Today On our Show... OH WHO I'M I KIDDING!?! I'm Taking Down Sailor Celestial! She can't take My Gig!!!

Cat: Yes I can, Stay Right There, And I'll Show you!!! \*Makes Pose\*

Hazel: HEY THATS WHAT I SA-

The Sailor Scouts Were In an intense battle with a Monsterous Valcano Nega Creep...

Vally: Magma Coffin!!! \*he Touched the ground and turned it to lava. the Lava Rised and trapped the scouts tightly. Aries Watched from a far\* Now it's time to steal your energy!!! \*The Lava turned to stone, trapping them, but it still glowed bright red, becuz it was stealing the Scouts energy\* While I'm stealing they're energy, I'll Have some fun with you... \*He touched cats chin\*

Cat: \*She was trapped in his arms\* Let me go, yous a monster!!!

Vally: Don't be that way baby \*He kissed her and drained her energy\*

Cat: Mmm... GET off of me \*She struggled to get away\*

Vally: \*A Blue moon with a blue star in the center of the loop, Appeared on Forehead...\* Whats this??? \*The Symbol got brighter and brighter untill Vally Just had to let go of her\* AHH!!! Whats with you!!!

Cat: I don't know... \*The Mark Vanished\*

Aries: \*leaping to her rescue. Cat Ran into an alley\* .... \*Whispereing\* Cat... CAT!!!

Cat: huh?!? O.O \*She looked at Aries\* Please tell me your not talking...

Aries: Sorry... But I can tell you that you are ingrave danger...

Cat: Yeah, ya think?!? I'm talking to a cat... Sad... I'v lost my mind

Aries: No you Haven't! I can save you!!!

Cat: What?!?

Aries: You Have to take this Stick and say, Celestial Star Power!

Cat: What stick?

Aries: Ohh Sorry... \*She Flipped as a Blue stick with silver Markings Magically appeared in mid air and fell to the ground\*

Cat: Oh that stick... \*She Picked it up\* Why not... I'm already Crazy!

Aries: HURRY!!! The Sailor Scouts Need your Help!!!

Cat: Celestial Star Power!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue Jewel... She Made Her Pose...

Sailor Celestial: Whoa!!! Whats going on here?!?

Aries: I'll Explain later but right now, they are in trouble and they need your help!!!

Vally: COME on out where ever you are cat..

Sailor Celestial: RIGHT!!! \*She ran up to the Monster\*

Vally: Who are you!?!?!

Sailor Celestial: \*She went into a trance\* I am Sailor Celestial!!! Champion of justice!!! I will right wrongs and triumpth over evil and that meens you!!! \*She posed\*

Vally: Ohh great there are more of you!?!

Sailor Celestial: Enough Chit Chat!!! \*She went into a trance\* Celestial... Moonlight Flair!!! \*She Did a backflip, and land with 1 Knee on the ground and the other up, Like a purposal, except more relaxed... She Held out her Hands in front of her. and a Blue and Silver Beam of fire Shot out and hit the beast\*

Vally: AAHHH!!!

Sailor Celestial: Now its Time to finish this... Celestial... \*She Put her fingers to her forehead\* Purity Light...SMASH!!! \*She Put her hand out infrontof her chest and shot a Beam of Silver Moonlight at the Monster\*

Vally: AAHHH!!! \*He was blasted in the chest, and he was turned into moon dust\*

Sailor Crescent: \*The ground holding them turned into rumble\* you've just been Moon Dusted!!!

Sailor Celestial: I did that?!?

Sailor Crescent: Yeah... Welcome to the world of being a Sailor Scout

Sailor Triton: Some girls just have the worst taste in boyfriends... \*She kicked the Moon Dust\*

Sailor Black Hole: Your One to talk...

Sailor Triton: What?!?

Sailor Crescent: Well you see... there's something we've been meening to tell you...

Sailor Triton: What??

Sailor Crescent and Sailor Black Hole: Nicks Evil...

Sailor Triton: Not this old record again... You guys he's not evil...

Sailor Crescent: What ever... We'll talk about it later... But right now lets go to the temple and show

Sailor Celestial some things...

Meen while...

Elder Nexes: This energy is Wonder Nikku, what did you say it was again??

Nikku: "Love" energy...

Elder Nexes: really... Well keep it comin... It's healing the Negaverse like no other could...

Nikku: thank you-

Monster: MASTER MASTER!!! There is ergent news!!!

Elder Nexes: What now?!?

Monster: There is a new Sailor Scout!!!

Nikku: ANOTHER!?!?!

Monster: Yes... At this rate they will be able to destory the whole negaverse!!!

Elder Nexes: Thank you for the news... Now here is your reward... \*He Threw his hand up and The monster was turned to stone, the elder and Nikku Laughed as Nikku Kicked the Stoned Man and he

turned to ruble\*

Mean While with the Scouts at the temple...

Cat: So our mission is to find the Moon Princess?!? How will we know who she is???

Hazel: Well Aries is supposed to have that "Feeling" About her...

Cat: Okay then... what a day... Well lets go train!!!

DK: Why?!?

Cat: Because, I'm New and I don't want to be holding you guys back

Aries: -.- Trust me, I don't think thats possible...

Cat: Come on lets go!!! \*They went to the back of the temple to train. It was getting dark outside so they couldn't be seen very well, and plus no ones aloud in the back of the temple at certain hours...\*

Aries: Ready and... TRANSFORM!!!

Hazel: CRESCENT PRISIM POWER!!!

She held up her hand and She started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

#### DK: TRITON STAR POWER!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Moonara: BLACK HOLE STAR POWER!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautyful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Cat: CELESTIAL STAR POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue Crescent Moon with the Blue star in the Center... She Made Her Pose...

Aries: Now!!! Sailor Black Hole Attack everyone as if they were the nega verse... Then we will Rotate!!!

Sailor Black Hole: RIGHT!!! Blach Hole... Dark Tunnel\*She Held Out her hands as a Mini Black Whole Formed in her hands as she spant around\*...\*The Black Hole Sucked in several Rock, and she shot then back out at the Sailor Scouts. They dodged it\*

Sailor Triton: You're gona have to do better then that!!! Triton... Oceans Acids... \*She Held out her hands and a Golden ball of liquid was formed, she turned sround and threw it at Black hole\*

Sailor Black Hole: \*she caught the acid in her Dark tunnle Attackand threw it back at Sailor Crescent\*

Aries: \*The Acid hit below Crescent and Triton\* Sailor Crescent, Triton Your out! Sailor Celestial... You V.S Everyone else!!!

Sailor Celestial: RIGHT!!! Celestial... Moonlight Flair!!! \*She Did a backflip, and land with 1 Knee on the ground and the other up, Like a purposal, except more relaxed... She Held out her Hands in front of her, and a Blue and Silver Beam of fire Shot out and hit the Sailor Triton in the rear\*

Sailor Triton: HEY!!

Aries: Triton Your Out...

Sailor Black Hole: Black Hole... Dark Tunnel!!! She Held Out her hands as a Mini Black Whole Formed in her hands as she spant around\*

Sailor Celestial: Celestial... Moonlight Flair!!! \*She Did a backflip, and land with 1 Knee on the ground and the other up, Like a purposal, except more relaxed... She Held out her Hands in front of her, and a Blue and Silver Beam of fire Shot out and it got caught in Black Hole's Dark Tunnle Attack\*

Sailor Black Hole: Take THIS!!! \*She held her hands up and she shot the flair out...\* Uhh... That might not have been such a good idea...\*The Flair came down and hit her\* AAHHH!!! I should have Seen this

Coming!!

Aries: Black Hole you out!!!

Sailor Celestial: Celestial... Moonlight Flair!!! \*She Did a backflip, and land with 1 Knee on the ground and the other up, Like a purposal, except more relaxed... She Held out her Hands in front of her, and a Blue and Silver Beam of fire Shot out and it shot at Sailor Crescent\*

Sailor Crescent: You think thats Gana work a Third time?!? Uranus...Neptune... TWISTER SISTERS!!! \*She Suddenly stopped and Pulled her arms off her chest and then 2 Twisters shot out of her hands\* TAKE THIS!!! \*The Twisters took the Moonlight Flair and absorbed it, makeing the twisters Moonlight Flair Twisters, going in Sailor Celestial's way\* haha...

Sailor Celestial: Celestial... \*She Put her fingers to her forehead\* Purity Light...SMASH!!! \*She Put her hand out infront of her chest and shot a Beam of Silver Moonlight at the Twisters\* HA!!! \*The Beam Knocked The Twisters Off corse and Making them throw the Flair at Sailor Crescent\*

Sailor Crescent: Enough with the Blue fire all ready... Cosmic... \*Her Tiara Began to glow like a rainbow after a rainy day\* Moon \* She span around. Her long hair span around with her.\* Disk... SMASH!!! \*Her Tiara went straight Into The Flair and exploded with the light of the Moon\*

The 2 just stood there... You could tell just from their eyes that this was an intense battle...

Aries: All right girls... thats enough-

Sailor Crescent: good Battle \*She shook Celestial's Hand\*

Sailor Celestial: Thank you... You too...

They all powersed down...

DK: Wow Cat, you did great especially for your first try!!!

Moonara: YEAH!!!

Cat: Thanks...

Aries: \*thinking\* Maybe this'll make Hazel Work a little harder... \*Not thinking\* Infact... I say we let her quard the Silver Crystal

Hazel: Kitty Kat Say wha?!?

Moonara: She's Got a point...

Hazel: WHAT?!? Why?!? what did I do to you all?!?

DK: Nothing it's just...

Aries: You didn't wana guard it anyways...

Hazel: True But I-

DK: Am not a fast learner and sometimes can be a bit spacey

Moonara: But Cat has natural ability

Cat: Thanks!!! Well I have recieved 33 special leadership awards...

Aries: yes....

Moonara: But, Then again Anyone who is willing to try... I say give them a chance...

DK: I have an Idea... We'll have another battle... Tomorow Morning... and Who ever wins gets the Crystal...

Aries: RIGHT!!! \*thinking\* Ohh this is going to be so much fun, but I can't let Hazel Know I'm not serious...

The Next day came and theyall showed up transformed and ready...

Aries: Ready... Set... Fight!!!

Sailor Crescent: No one is going to steal this crystal Away from me... Not even those trators...

Sailor Celestial: Celestial... Moonlight Flair!!! \*She Did a backflip, and land with 1 Knee on the ground and the other up, Like a purposal, except more relaxed... She Held out her Hands in front of her, and a Blue and Silver Beam of fire Shot out and it shot at Sailor Crescent\*

Sailor Crescent: I was saving this for later but if you insist... \*she dodge the attack\*

Sailor Celestial: Celestial... \*She Put her fingers to her forehead\* Purity Light...SMASH!!! \*She Put her hand out infront of her chest and shot a Beam of Silver Moonlight at the Crescent\* Take this...

Sailor Crescent: \*The Beam shot straight threw Sailor Crescent and she fell to the ground\* Ahh...\*Sailor Celestial Ran to her\*

Sailor Celestial: Are you okay...

Sailor Crescent: Yeah... I guess your right I'm not good enough to be your leader \*Every one crowded around\* Right... Aries -.-

Aries: \*Thinking\* She knows...

Sailor Triton: I guess your right...

Aries: OKay okay... Sailor Crescent I'm sorry, I was just messing with your head

Sailor Crescent: I knew it... \*She got up\* I lost on purpose

Sailor Black Hole: O.O

Sailor Triton: Yeah... right... You lost and you know it

Sailor Crescent: Ohh really \*She walked away, turned away from everyone\*......\*she snapped and

Sailor Celestial turned to ice\*

Sailor Triton: O.O

Aries: WAIT COME BACK!!! You have to help us... unfreeze her...

Sailor Crescent: Nope, thats what you get...

Aries: HAZEL!!!

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show, Aries lied just to have some fun-

DK: Even though she really could have took your place...

Hazel: no she couldn't have...

Dk: Ooo Some ones jelouse...

Hazel: No... and at least I don't have a date with Nick...

DK: whats wrong with nick??

Hazel: I already told you but you won't believe me.... Sailor Crescent Says \*Gigles then makes pose\*

DK: Hazel wait!!!

### 13 - The Preview... Season 2 Scenes included

Note: HEY!!! We Made it!!! It's our 13th Chapter WOOO!!! I know it took forever but I finaly Got it... Half way through the Season!!! WOOO!!! Now... Back to the Reason I started this Preview... I'm adding this chapter to help you all to understand what will be going on next season so that, well So you'll keep reading =D... I'm Sure you are all wonder "Why in the middle of the Season" Because I want you to keep reading not only through this season BUT ALSO the next... Remember, if you want it to be a surprise or for some reason you Don't want to See the Preview then you don't have to... You Just have to comment on it... Now OUR Following Presentation...

Season 2... the Quest Of the Silver Crystal Continues

Season 2 Contains many things... Such as

DRAMA!!! Some Old Scouts, AND Some NEW ones!!!

And Now... Scenes From Season 2!!! \*In now particular order\*

Leo: Oh my god... It's good to be home...\*he looked out at the beautiful Landscap of Crystal Tokyo\*

Rini: It's Good to have you here...



Leo: It's good to be here \*they Kissed\*



Neo Queen Serenity: Yes it is...

Leo: Oh... Serenity... I was just

King Darin: your fine Leo...

\*Scene Switch\*

Leo: O.O You Mean, That Little girl is... Mine?!?



Rini: And Mine from the Future of Coarse

Chibi: HI DADY AND ...

\*Scene Change\*

Leo: Hazel... I-

She Kissed him and left him standing there stiff at a plank. Tears flew down her cheek as she ran away from Leo

\*Scene Change\*

Leo: Whats Happening to her Hair???



Queen Serentity: I think I Know whats Happening...

Leo: Do you think???

\*Scene Change\*

Hazel: Hey ChibiChibi...

ChibiChibi: Hey Mommy!!!



Hazel: Stawrberry head Say wha?!?

\*Scene Change\*



Hazel: Thats My Future Daughter?!?

Neo Queen Serenity: Yes...

\*Scene Change\*

DK: Good bye Nick... You always be my first love...

Nick: Good bye Dk... We'll always have Paris

Dk: \*She laughed then took her Triton Power stick\* Good bye forever... TRITON PLANET STAR POWER!!!

\*Scene Change\*

Sailor Nova: It's much better now that I am working with a team...

\*Scene Change\*

Moonara: \*Sitting on the Steps of the temple\* Hey DK, I know it was hard, but you did what you had to do...

DK: Can't you Heal me???

Moonara: I'm not Sure I Can Heal wounds from the heart...

DK: Try anyways... \*Moonara Pressed on her chest and a bright glow came out of her hand\* AAAHHH!!!

\*Scene Change\*

Sailor Uranep: You Can't Beat me sister... I'v always been better than you

Sailor Crescent: How do you know this??

Sailor Uranep: Because... 2 planets are better than one...

Sailor Crescent: But are they better than a Moon?!? COSMIC... MOON POWER!!!

\*Scene Change\*

Sailor Celestial: You Can't Beat me you Cheap Imatation!!!

Sailor Celestial Mirror Image: Cheap?!? I Know you didn't!!!

\*Scene change\*

Cat: You Meen you don't wana go out

Tyler: No...

\*Scene Change\*

Cat: I... Got a date with Bryan!!

DK: Don't Remind me...

\*Scene Change\*

Sailor Black Hole: Good Bye Sailor Scouts... good Bye my friends... Black Hole... Omega Black Hole... BLACK HOLE STAR POWER!!! \*She began to abosrb the Huge Metor\*

Sailor Triton: Her Sacriface Won't Be a waste... \*She walked off with Sailor Crescent\*

\*Scene Change\*

Jenny: Me? Be a Super Star?!?

Director: Yes Mam'e...

\*Scene Change\*

Aries: Yours Going to have to choose Jenny... A Super Sailor Scout... Or a Super Star...

Gabe: Right...

\*Scene Change\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Now it's Time for my Final Sun Set... Sun Crystal Power... \*He Held his Mask Out in front of him and his Crystal In the Center of the Mask, Glew with the Light of the Sun... The Wings on the crystal that Formed the Mask Grew, and Covered his body as The Ribbons of his clothed Blew in the intensity of the Crystal\*

\*Scene Change\*

Leo: Who's The Guy in the Mask?!?

Tuxedo Mini Mask: I'm uhh... Wait I know this!!!

DK: O.O

\*Scene Change\*

Leo: I love you...

Season 2, Coming Soon to a Story near you...

### 14 - The ol Switcha rew!

Hazel: Today on our show its all about-

DK: Me!

Moonara: And ME!!!

Hazel: I was about to say 2 opposites who get the OI Switcha rew... Something tells me that this Won't turn out good... Stay right there and I'll Show you!!! \*Makes pose\*

\_\_\_\_\_

Scene Setting: In a deserted Candy Shop

Switany: \*A 2 headed Female Monster with 4 arms and A Monsterous Glare in her Eye\* You Can't Defeat me Sailor Scouts!!!

Sailor Crescent: Wana bet... Uranus...Neptune... Twister Sister-

Switany: Soul Replace ment technique!!! \*The 1 of the 2 heads Shot rays out of her eyes and knocked Crescent's Soul out of her Bodie and the Second head Shot rays at her soul and Knocked it into a Candy Bar\* Now While your Soul is out of your body, all its Energy will be givin to the nega-verse!!! and on the plus Side you won't be able to turn me into moon dust... \*Crescent's Body well to the Ground\*

Sailor Celestial: But I Can!!! Celestial... Moonlight... Flai-

Switany: SOUL REPLACEMENT!!! \*The 1 of the 2 heads Shot rays out of her eyes and knocked Celestial's Soul out of her Body and the Second head Shot rays at her soul and Knocked it into a Soda\* HAHA!!! more energy to the nega verse!!! \*Celestial's Body fell to the ground\*

Sailor Triton: Looks like it's up to us Black Hole!!!

Sailor Black Hole: What ever... come on lets just dust her already...

Sailor Triton: Right...TRITON...

Switany: Soul SWAP!!!

Sailor Black Hole: HUh??

Switany: \*They shot rays at the girls and knocked there souls out and switched them with each other!!!\* Now try to turn us into moondust like that!!!

Sailor Triton \*in Black holes body: Whats going on!?! Give black hole there getting away!!! use Your Dark Tunnle

Sailor Black Hole \*in Triton's body: One problem... YOUR BLACK HOLE!!!

Sailor Triton: You Meen \*She looked at her self\* AAAAHHH!!! I'm you, and your me!!! this can't be good!!!

Sailor Black Hole: Comon!!! use your Dark Tunnle Fast!!!

Sailor Triton: RIGHT!!! Dark tunnle... \*She span around and a little black hole was formed in her hand\* Get back here you scum!!! \*The Dark tunnle got really big and sucked in a vendering machien\* AAAHHH!!!

Sailor Black Hole: NO!!! Your getting to emotional!!! Stay CALM!!!!

Sailor Triton: Sorry, It just makes me So mad!!! \*The whole got bigger and it was sucking in candy bars\*

Sailor Black Hole: Well stop it! Your gona suck in Hazel!!!

Hazel \*As a candy bar\*: AAAHH!!! HELP!!! I don't wana Die this way!!!

Sailor Black Hole: Don't worry you guys!!! \*She got Hazek and Cat\*

Cat \*As a can of coke being shook around\*: I'm getting sea sick...

Sailor Triton: YAY YOU GOT THEM!!! \*The Black whole got bigger and sucked in all the food in the store\*

Sailor Black Hole: QUICK!!! Close your Hand Before you suck everything else in!!! \*Holding Cat and Hazel\*

Sailor Triton: OKAY!!! \*She did as told\* Aw man they got away...

Sailor Black Hole: you think?!? Now you Carry there boddies and I'll carry them while there in these items...

Sailor Triton: Aww... Why Can't I carry them...

Sailor Black Hole: Becuz, I don't trust you with an empty stomuch....

Sailor Triton: How would you-

Sailor Black Hole: I didn't have any breakfast this morning... But luckily you did...

Sailor Triton: \*Holding the girls and her stomach\* Aww...

They went back to the temple and Told aries about the sitchuation

Aries: I can't believe you Girls!!! After all of our training!!! and now you 2 are switched!! The way your Powers work are completely opposite!!!

DK: Sorry...

Moonara: what ever...

Aries: looks like we'll just have to find that Monster and turn it into moondust, hopeing it'll change you back!!!

DK: RIGHT!!!

Moonara: What ever...

Aries: I'm really starting to hate that word...

Hazel: Hello!!! What about us!?!

Cat: Yeah!!! If one of you allget thirsty... Then \*She gulped\* It's by bye Sailor Celestial, Hello Sailor Fiz... OR even Sailor Wiz!!!

Hazel: It's okay... At least your not melting...

Aries: GIRLS! stop talking and lets get down to buisness... Now how are we going to be able to find that monster...

Cat: I'm Guessing you just turn around... \*And the monster was there terrirising guessts at the temple and putting their Souls in charms\*

Aries: Oh... well uh... Sailor Scouts TRANSFORM!!!

Cat: I have a feeling that after this I'm gona have to go pea so bad...

Hazel: Well to tell you the truth, I kind of like this new transformation!!! I can't wait to be able to eat my self afterwards...

Cats: If there is an After wards... GO ON!!! TRANSFORM!!!

DK: Right... Uhhh... Black Hole Star Power!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautyful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

DK as Sailor Black Hole: HA!! I did it... see it's not so hard being you...

Moonara: just becuz your in my body doesn't mean you know anything about me... You don't KNow your own future...

Sailor Black Hole: Sorry I didn't meen it like that...

Moonara: What ever... It's alright I guess...

Sailor Black Hole: HUG?!?

Moonara: No...

Sailor Black Hole: RIGHt...

Moonara: Umm uhh... Triton Star Power!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Sailor Triton \*Moonara\*: Now Come on we have no time to loose!!! \*They ran to the monster\* HEY!!! Nega creep!!!

Sailor Black Hole: We Are the Champions of Justice

Sailor Triton: And we will right wrongs and triumpth over evil...

Both: And that Meens you!!! \*they did a dual Pose\*

Switany: Ohh... it's you again... Tell your friends thanks for me, they're energy has provide wonders for the nega verse... Your Nothing with out the control of your powers...

Sailor Black Hole: true... But your Nothing with out your Extra Head now are you, #2!?! Triton, Use Water Slice... And remember... My Powers only work well when I am Enjoying the ride of Life, just like the water that flows from river to river...

Sailor Triton: RIGHT!!! Take this... Triton... Water Slice!!! \*She Kissed her fingers and Sliced the air right down the Middle and a wave of Planet power poored out of her fingers and on the air, making a wave that was traveling so Fast that it was able to split the Monster in half\*

Sailor Black Hole: Nice!!!

Sailor Triton: Thanks...

Switany: WHAT?!?

Sailor Black Hole: Time for My part in this...

Sailor Triton: Now remember... STAY CALM...

Sailor Black Hole: RIGHT!!! Black Hole... Dark Tunnle!!! \*She Span around and created a Mini Black Hole in the palms of her hand\*.... HAAA!!!! \*the Black Hole got bigger but not to big... Just bigg enough to Suck Switany Half #1 in. And once She was Caught in the Black Hole, Sailor Black Hole closed her Hands\* Now Lets See you do Anything with out your first head #2...

Switany \*Second Head\*: I can't... I can do is Move souls... No take them out...

Sailor Triton: Well thats just to bad isn't it...? Black Hole... Lets do this! Just Folow my Lead...

Sailor Black Hole: OKay...

Sailor Triton: Triton... Oceans Acids... \*She Held out her hands and a Golden ball of liquid was formed, she turned and threw it at Black hole\*

Switany: \*thinking I know what I'll do... She fired it at her so if I can summon up enough strength I can switch there souls and she'll get hurt with her own acids and Black Hole won't be able to reverse the Acid on to me! \*She held out her hand and closed her eyes\* I summon the power of the nega verse... Boost my power 10 Fold!!! HIYAH!!! \*Her Eyes glew and the Souls were switched\*

Sailor Black Hole: AHHH!!!

Sailor Triton: Just How I hoped...

Sailor Black Hole \*as her self: I knew she would so that... \*the acid was right in front of Black Hole when...\* Black Hole... \*On a black back round (As always) Black Hole Closed her eyes and Crossed her Arms... She Began to Spin around... Faster and Faster Untill Still with her eyes closed and Her Tiara glowing Dark Purple\* Deep Space!!! \*She Opened her As and A ripple of a Dark Glow Exploded from the Tiara and Uncrossed her arms and Jumped\* Now... \*Everything else Was Floating except her\* \*She moved out of the way of the Acid and Threw Switany right in front of it\*

Sailor Triton \*As herself: Whats happened?!?

Sailor Black Hole: My new Attack... Anti Gravity Basicaly...

Switany: NO!!! I won't be turned to moon dust \*She struggled to run away but as we all know, you can't run very fast with no gravity\*

Sailor Black Hole: To Late... \*She Snapped her Fingers and her tiara stopped Glowing and the Anti Gravity Affect was off and the Acid smashed right into Switany and she was moondusted...\* You've just been

Sailor Triton: Moon dusted...

They powered Down

Moonara: Now lets go check on Hazel and Cat... \*They walked to the back of the temple where they had left their friends when\* LEO!!

DK: LEO NO!!!

Leo: \*He was Eating Hazel and drinking Cat\* Delicious...

Dk: O.O

Moonara: o... My god....

DK: \*She felt a tap on her shoulder\* huh? \*She turned around to see Hazel and Cat, standing there in there normal Bodys\* OHH THANK GOD!!! you had us worried to death!!!

Hazel: \*Talking really Really Fast\* Why, Was there something wrong, Sorry we scared you-

DK: Some ones had a little to much sugar...

Hazel: No, not an ounce...

Cat: I guess being sugar was enough to make her hyper!!! And enough to make me sea sick!!! \*She went to go throw up as they all laughed\*\*

#### Sailor Says:

Hazel Today on our show, Moonara and DK had a few fights but, they were all right in the end, and even ended up working together as a team!!! More than that, a dream team!!! now I'm Sure that they'll Do even more of that in their own bodies...or not... Sailor Crescent Says \*Giggles then poses\*

## 15 - Catch That Crystal!!

In the Nega verse...

Elder Nexes: Blastid! It's all because of those Sailor Scouts... Well at least your still getting me energy Nikku... Now it's Time for me to ask you a little favor... The nega verse has recieved some Life changing news... The Key to Healing the Nega verse Completely... is getting that Moon Crystal...

Nikku: It should be easy enough to achieve...

Elder nexes: Not so fast... The Crystal is held in the Locket of that Moon Brat Sailor Crescent... I don't Know how she got it but she has it... and What I need you to do is get it... and bring it to me...

Nikku: Yes Sir...

Hours Past as Nikku Plotted his plan to get the Crystal... When He finaly Decided it was flawless... And the Sailor Scouts wouldn't be able to do anything... He Lauched his plan... He attacked The Bank as a normal human and the Sailor Scouts Saw...

Aries: TRANSFORM GIRLS!!!!

DK: Right!!!

Hazel: CRESCENT PRISIM POWER!!!

She held up her hand and She started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on... Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

### DK: TRITON STAR POWER!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Moonara: BLACK HOLE STAR POWER!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautyful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Cat: CELESTIAL STAR POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue Jewel in the center of it... She Made Her Pose...

Sailor Scouts: After Him!!!

They Chased Him down a dark alley when... A Wall popped up at both ends of the alley

Nikku: You fell Right into my Trap... \*He took off his Robbery costume\*

Sailor Triton: that guy looks alot like Nick...

Nikku: KUU KUU!!! \*He Threw his arms up and all the Sailor Scouts fell to the ground\*

Sailor Celestial: He's Deffentaly a Nexes... you better call The Rainbow Crystal Scouts!!!

Nikku: How about a little Fire?!? \*He threw fire all around them\* Now Surrender...

Sailor Triton: Not a Chance... Triton... Water Slice!!! \*She Kissed her fingers and Sliced the air right down the Middle and a wave of Planet power poored out of her fingers and on the air, making a wave and it washed over the fire putting it out\*

Nikku:.....Lighting bolts.... \*He threw severle Lighting bolts at the ground, making an explosion, knocking all the Sailors to the ground\*

Sailor Black Hole: Your not getting away with that Money... Black Hole... \*On a black back round (As always) Black Hole Closed her eyes and Crossed her Arms... She Began to Spin around... Faster and Faster Untill Still with her eyes closed and Her Tiara glowing Dark Purple\* Deep Space!!! \*She Opened her As and A ripple of a Dark Glow Exploded from the Tiara and Uncrossed her arms and Jumped\* Now... \*Everything else Was Floating except her\* \*She Grabbed the money and ran to the bank to return it and as she went gravity went back to normal\*

Nikku: -.- Oh no...

Sailor Crescent: There, now you won't be getting away with that Money!!!

Nikku: Who said I wanted the Money... \*He dashed to her and picked her up by her Hair\* You Listen here you little-

Tuxedo Mini Mask: I suggest you get off her... \*He was standing on a dumpster\*

Sailor Crescent: Tuxedo!!!

Sailor Celestial: \*Suductively\* Tuxedo...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Hello Scouts. Sun Bullet!!! \*A Golden Streem of sun light it Nikku, Knocking him away from Crescent. He went to go help Crescent up\*

Sailor Crescent: Long time no see... Where have you been?

Tuxedo Mini Mask: I've been restoreing my energy... for some reason it's been low lately... I don't know why...

Nikku: Get out of here... \*He threw him againist the wall knocking him out\*

Sailor Crescent: Tuxedo!!!

Sailor Triton: CALL THE RAINBOW SCOUTS NOW!!!

Sailor Crescent: Right!!! \*She opened her locket, and the crystal came floating out\* SCOUTS OF THE RAINBOW CRYSTAL I CALL UPON YOUR ASSISTENCE!!! Help us... \*Just as the Crystal let off a rainbow like glow, Nikku Grabbed it\*

Nikku: This Must be it...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*Waking up\* The Crystal...

Nikku: Thank you Sailor Scouts... You have been a help...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: NO!!! \*He got up and jumped for Nikku When He disappeared\*

Sailor Crescent: Whats happening...??? \*Her Uniform turned into ribbons and they were falling off\* I feel so weak... \*Her jelwery disappeared leaving only her Crescent Moon on her forehead. She Fainted\*

Sailor Celestial: CRESCENT \*She toward her and covered her up with her body so that Tuxedo Mini Mask wouldn't see her\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: The Crystal...

Sailor Triton:..... On no

Sailor Crescent: \*in a faint whisper\* I need my Crystal Back...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: ...

Sailor Triton: But how?!? We don't even KNow where the Nega verse is or how to get there!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask:... here Take this... It's power is just as great as the Moon Crystal... But it has different affects when used by anyone else but me... \*He handed her The Sun crystal out of the Center of his Mask\* Draw them out with it... and once they Touch it... It will sprout wings and fly back to me...

Sailor Triton: Right!!! \*She took the Crystal and he Disappeared\* Oh and whats your... Name... Where did he go?!?

Sailor Celestial: I don't know... but where ever he left to, he left just in time... Sailor Crescent is Powered down... WITH HER CRESCENT MOON STILL ON HER HEAD!!!

They Went back to the temple to talk to Aries About this...

Moonara: Well maybe I shouldn't have left... Maybe I could have helped

DK: no! you did the right thing...

Hazel: \*she had a bandaid on her forehead to Cover the Crescent moon\* -.- This is not cool... First i"m stuck with out anyway to Transform And NOW I have this stupid Crescent moon on my forhead..

Cat: Stop Wineing!!! Right now we need to figure out how to lore them and where..

Aries: I say in the Park... Hazel, You'll Have to destract Them...

Hazel: But How, They'll notice I'm not a Sailor Scout...

Aries: You'll Use the Aries Pen!!!

Hazel: Ohh right...

They went to the park...

Hazel: \*Behind a tree\* Hazel: Aries Pen... TRANSFORM POWER!!! \*The crystal on it started to glow\* Change me into Sailor Crescent!!! \*She started to glow as stars Burst out Of the Crystal, and Circled Hazel and made a big flash, Disappeared and then Hazel was transformed... She was Wearing her sailor scout outfit\* Oh Yeah Look At me... I look better than I usually due!!!

Aries: Yeah yeah what ever just get out there And start talking to triton about how they got the wrong Crystal...

Mean while in the nega verse...

Elder Nexes: Thank you Nikku... Now if you would excuse me I- WHOA! whats happening??? \*He Looked in his crystal Ball and Saw the Scouts Talking\* HA!!! we got em! we got the Sailor Scouts! their in a Park...

Hazel: Hey Triton, You know whats funny?

Triton: What?!?

Hazel: the Nega verses IQ!!! \*They Laughed\*

Elder Nexes: WHat did they say?!?

Hazel: YEAH! they actually think they got the real Crystal!!! \*They laughed\*

Triton: Can I see the Real Crystal?!?

Hazel: Why Sure... \*She pull it out of her Fake Locket\* See... look at it... can't you feel it's energy!!!

Triton: Ohh yes... So Strong!!!

Elder Nexes: Yes.... I can Feel It!!! That must meen.. YOU IDIOT NIKKU!!! you got the wrong Crystal!!! now go get it... And Here take this for good Luck... \*He threw him the crystal\*

Nikku: Yes sir... \*He went to the Park\*

Hazel: Yeah they are such Idiots!!!

Nikku: \*Appearing\* Idiot am I?!? \*He grabbed the Crystal\* YES!!! I got the real Crystal!!! Who's the idiot Now?!?

Hazel: Ohh noo What should we do?!?

Nikku: Aww don't be sad... You Can take this crummy Crystal. I won't be needing it anyways... \*He threw it to Hazel and she caught it\*

Hazel: your a... Meeny Poop head!!! But thanks for the shinny rock... It helps... Alot... \*A smirk Appeared on her Face as she said those Magic words...\*

Crescent... Prism Power!!! \*She put the Crystal in her Locket\*

Nikku: What?!? Bu this is- \*He looked at the Crystal and it started to glow... It Sprouted wings and flew off into the Sky\* NO!!! You tricked me...

Sailor Triton: You Think...

Some Where Far Away.. A Young Man with Dirty Blonde Hair Was Walking down a side walk when...

Young Man: AAHHH!!! \*The Mask Circled Him as he Began to Glow All different Colors\* Whats Happening to Me!!!

Back with the Girls

Hazel:....

She Threw up her hand and she started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Nikku: WHat just Happened!?!?! Anyway... I'm Taking Back that Crystal... \*He dashed to Sailor Crescent\*

Aries: GIRLS! stay Back don't jump in untill we know they for surely need us!!

Nikku: AAHH!!! \*He grabbed her Locket\*

Sailor Crescent: AHHH!....

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*Up in a tree\* Star Bolts!!! \*A Bow of streeming Sun appeared as he Put a Golden Bolt in it and Shot it at Nikku KNocking him down to the Ground\* I thought you might need some help!!!

Sailor Crescent: Yes thank you...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: the Plan Worked As I assumed...?

Sailor Triton: Yes Tux!

Nikku: This was you... This was your Doing...?!?!? I'm going to Hurt you So Bad for this!!! \*He Shot Lighting at the tree and made it fall over with him in it\*

Sailor Black Hole: Perfect timeing!!! \*Right as The Tree was about to smash into the ground\* Black Hole... \*On a black back round (As always) Black Hole Closed her eyes and Crossed her Arms... She Began to Spin around... Faster and Faster Untill Still with her eyes closed and Her Tiara glowing Dark Purple\* Deep Space!!! \*She Opened her As and A ripple of a Dark Glow Exploded from the Tiara and Uncrossed her arms and Jumped\* Now... \*Everything else Was Floating except her\* \*She Grabbed Tuxedo and Took him off the Tree and Put Nikku UNder it\*

Nikku: What are you Doing?!?

Sailor Black Hole: You Shall Weep What you Soe... \*Her Tiara Stopped Glowing and Gravity went back to normal\*

Nikku: AAHHH!!! \*The Tree Smashed on Nikku\*

Sailor Triton: \*She ran Toward the Tree\* is He?

Celestial: \*Coming Out of Hiding\* Dead?!?

Aries: I believe so \*They went to the dtree but all there was, was Smoke\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: No... His Not Dead... He's Still Out...

Nikku: Try up here \*He was flying above the Trees\* You may have won the Battle but you didn't win the War...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: But we Plan To...

Nikku: See you Later... Sailor Scouts...

Sailor Crescent: Whats that Supposed to mean???

Tuxedo Mini Mask: We'll find out soon enough...

Later on when Hazel Got home

Hazel: Going to bed mom Love you!!!

Max:...\*Sleeping\*

Hazel: Dork \*She wrote on his face while he was alsleep and went up to her room with aries. She got dressed and right before she got into bed\*

Aries: HAZEL!!! QUICK HURRY!!! \*she rushed her to the window of her room\* Look up at the sky!!!

She Looked up and Saw Nikkus Face

Nikku: Hello Sailor Scouts, And Tuxedo Mini Mask where ever you mayb be... if you wish to Ever see Tokyo the way it is again... then If I were you I would go down to the Skylark Building at 6:00 Earth time... TOMOROW!!! \*The Stars went back to their regular order\*

Hazel: Fine... We'll Be Ready for you Nikku... Nick

Aries: but will everone else... including Triton.. you know she still thinks everyone was Joking about Nick being evil...

Hazel: Well Together she'll have to get over... Becuz tomorrow... Its All or Nothing...

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our Show We learned that...

Everyone: The writer is a master of suspense...

Scouts: Sailor Scout Says \*Giggle then Group Pose\*

### 16 - Hypnotic Stars

Hazel: ZZZZZz.... I better wake up Before...ZZZZ.... Stay...ZZZZ Right there and...ZZZZZzzz...I'll Show you... \*goes to Sleep in the Pose\*

\_\_\_\_\_

In the Negaverse...

Elder Nexes: I'm Worried about that Message you Sent Out Through the stars... People Noticed...

Nikku: It's all Good... Anyone with Planet power Watching Those Stars is going to have Night mares to night, and when they Show up to Fight in the morning... They Wil Be to Drowsey and WILL lose that Fight... They will be so exhasted they won't be able to Control their Powers...

Elder Nexes: You better Hope so...

Mean While...

Hazel: Zzz....

Aries: Zzzz...

In Hazels Dream...

Ms. Mead: Blah Blah Blah... HAZEL!!! Are you Paying Attention!?!

Hazel: Huh?!? I just Got here!!!

Ms. Mead: Now It's time for you to Burn With the Power of the Negaverse!!! \*She Spit Fire at Hazel\*

Hazel: AAAHHH!!! \*She ran out of the Class room and out of the School and Saw Aries\* Aries?!? What are you doing in my dream???

Aries: Your Dream?!? This is Mine... And Before you Barged In I was Expericencing a nice Cool Vacation on the beach....

Hazel: And Why are you here again?!?

Aries: Well I was Kind of Being chased by a Title Wave gone Bad... And You are here because \*As they Began to talk there surroundings Began to Change\*???

Hazel: Because Of Ms. Mead... Hey Whats happening \*Everything changed into a Desert\* AAAHH!!!

Whats Happening?!?

Aries: We stayed in one place for 2 long and now the dream is changing...

DK: MMMM... \*Burred in a Sand Doom She Mummbled\*

Hazel: DK?!?

DK: MMM!!! \*She stuck her finger through the sand\*

Hazel: Don't worry I'll get you out... \*She put her hands in the Sand and pulled DK Out\*

DK: Thanks

Hazel: How did you get in there?

DK: A Monster Sand Storm Came And Burried me Because I drank Water out of his Pet Cactis...

Hazel: Okay... What I don't get is why we're not waking up after these Terrible Night Mares...

Aries: I don't Know must have something to do with the negaverse... And Speaking Of NightMAIRS \*The Setting changed and there was Stampeade of Black Horses Chasing a Girl... It was Cat\*

Hazel: CAT?!?

Cat: AAAHH!!! Someone Should Enter these horses in the Kentucky Derby!!!

DK: Got That Right!!!

Aries: CAT!!! COME HERE!!! Get with us... and stand still they might run around us!!!

Cat: Right!!! \*She jumped ahead and Grouped in with the gang\*

DK: Stand Your Ground!!! \*The horses went around them as they stood still... As the Horses pasted them a bull in the distance followed Kicking and throwing the Rider off... The Rider was Moonara\* Moonara?!?

Moonara: AAAHHH!!! I'm really starting to hate this animal!!! \*She fell off and landed with the girls as the Bull gallopped away\* So... What brings you all here???

DK: Sand Storm

Hazel: Raging Teacher...

Cat: Stampead...

Aries: Title Wave...

Moonara: Wow...

Aries: What I wana know is why are we all in each others dreams...

Moonara: The stars... I noticed the negative energy Comming off was stronger than just a regular

message...

Aries: good point... I felt it 2...

Hazel: Then that means...

Aries: This Dream Was a trap... to wear to out before the Battle...

Cat: So everyone with Planet Power is here???

Aries: Yes...

DK: Nice to know we're all alone...

Aries: \*Thinking\* Well thats What you think...

Hazel: So Come on lets Wake up them.. I need to get a Good night Sleep and this Dream isn't doing anything for my health...

Aries: I don't think we can hazel... We're trapped untill Morn...

DK: Thats Not Cool...

Hazel: Now what... We faced all dreams... \*The Settings began to change and as they came to a stop... it was nothing but a never ending Hallway\* OHH NO!!! We're back At School!!! We're starting the Dreams All Over Again!!!

Aries: I Don't Think so... I think this is the Limbo of Dreams... In other words, We're in the Middle of Dreaming and Waking up...

Hazel: Okay What should we do???

Moonara: Write Poetry =D

DK: No -.-

Moonara: -.- The one time I'm Positve they shoot my Dreams Down...

Aries: Well I think-

Hazel: Leo?!?

Everyone else: Leo?!?

Leo: \*Leo walked up\* Hey...

Hazel: Why are you here???

Leo: Hello, it's my dream!

Cat: Actually it's all of our dreams...

Leo: ??? What?!?

Hazel: What ever... It doesn't Matter... Hey Aries do you Think Tuxedo Mini Mask Will Be here?!?

Aries: No but his Human Form will

Hazel: \*Starring at Leo\* Do you think?!?

DK: LEO!!! You Know Tuxedo Mini Mask?!?

Leo: No... But I have a tuxedo!!!

DK: Is it Gold?!?

Leo: no...

DK: Then your Dead to me...

Moonara: Aries: In thought Only People with Planet Power Can Come here...

Aries: Thats True...

Moonara: Then Why is Leo-

Cat: I HAVE AN IDEA!!!

Dk: Well thats new -.-

Cat: I'll Show you whats New \*She put up her fist\*

Aries: What is it you wanted to say...

Cat: I wanted to Say -.-... Well you know how planet power got us into this mess... It Should be able to

get us out!!!

Hazel: RIGHT!!! great Idea!!!

Leo: What the hell are you girls Chatten About...?

Hazel: Just Grab Our hands and just try to Folow...

They all got in a circle with Aries on Hazels shoulder as Everyone Held Hands and closed their eyes...

Hazel: Uranus...Neptune...Cosmic Moon Planet Power!

Cat: Celestial Planet Power!!!

Moonara: Black Hole Planet power!!!

DK: Triton Planet Power!!!

Aries: Moon Planet Power!!!

Leo: \*trance Like State\* SUN PLANET POWER!!!

it Took All of the Planet Power they Could Access But they Finaly Got Going... All 6 Planet Symbols Appeared on their Foreheads... And What looked Like a Rainbow Light Lifted them Away and Teleporting them Out side their Dreams...To a Dark place Called the Nega Verse...

Leo: Now what?!?

Aries: The Nega Verse...

Moonara: What is this Feeling??? \*She gasped\* i'v been here before... In my dreams and Visions... This is where... We all Die, each a Horrible Death...

Leo: Even Me?!?

Moonara: No... Just us Scout- I means Girls...

Aries: We better get out of here before they Find us...

DK: But We Won't have enough Power!!!

Aries: We Will if you all Transform...

Leo: Wow... This Is one Crazy Dream...

Aries: I ment Transform your Porformence from Second Rate to Totaly Great!!! \*Obviously trying to hide the secret about the scouts\*

Cat: Wha?!?

HAzel: Just Shut up... GIRLS!!! Huddle up!!! \*Whispereing to Scouts\* Okay How are wegona get out Of here with out Transforming...?

Aries: What if I stall him with my Aries Mind Meld and Make it so that he doesn't remember anything about this...

DK: Sounds good to me...

Hazel: Right you do that.... And BRAKE!!!

Aries: Leo... Look at me... \*Her Crescent Moon on her head Began to glow\*

Leo: It's weird your talking to me... This dream is very weird...

Aries: This Might tingle alittle Bit... \*A ray shot out of the Symbol and on to Leo's Head. Leo Went into a Trance and was No Longer consess of what was Happening\*

Hazel: O.O... Aries, Sometimes you scare me with all that power...

Aries: It's part of my Greatness now... TRANSFORM!!!

Hazel: Hazel: CRESCENT PRISIM POWER!!!

She held up her hand and She started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

### DK: TRITON STAR POWER!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and

She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Moonara: BLACK HOLE STAR POWER!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautyful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Cat: CELESTIAL STAR POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue jewel in the center of it... She Made Her Pose...

Aries: NOW!!!

They Got in a Circle And Consentrated...

Scouts: Planet Power!!!

Leo: Planet Power... \*In trance\*

Everyone: Teleport!!!

They all Disappeared in glowing Rainbow Light...All of a sudden... They Woke up in their Bodies... They Looked at their Clocks and it was 7:00 20 minutes before school starts...

Hazel: Only 7?!? ohh well More sleep for me....

Aries: But you- School- and- Ohh well... At least we Know how to get to the Negaverse...

Hazel: Yeah but why would we wana go there??? I say, let them come to us! Night Aries... \*She Went to Sleep\*

Aries: Night... Hazel \*She went back to Sleep and Giggled\*

# Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today we Learned that The Writer wanted more Chappies before the next Chapter So he Made this One... Sailor Crescent SAYS!!! \*She Giggled then Posed\*

## 17 - A Fight to remember...

Hazel: Today on our Show we have a fight to remember... Why? Stay Right there and I'll Show you \*She Posed\*

It was the day after Nikku Had given his Message through the stars and The Sailor Scouts Just got out of school...

Hazel: Chill You guys, were FINE... We Can So Destroy Nikku...

Aries: \*On Hazel's Shoulder\* Yes but, Remember if in doubt Use the Scouts of the Crystal...

Hazel: Yeah yah... Hey DK Wana stop By My House and Have a snack Before we go train?

DK: Naw, I Got a Thing...

Hazel: And what would that thing be??? \*DK blushed\* OH NO another date with Nick!!! DK, I'm telling you he's a Monster

DK: Ohh your Just Jealouse- \*She gasped\* Soeaking of Nick, I've Gota go Meet Him At the Quake-n-Shake NOW!!! BYE HAZEL!!! See you 7:00 At the Skylark Building...

Hazel: It's 6:00!!!

DK: Right What evere, SEE YA!!! \*She dashed off to her Date\*

In the Nega Verse...

Elder Nexes: Are you ready for your Battle today with those Sailor Brats?!?

Nikku: Yes Sure, I've Just Got a date with This one girl... and then I'll-

Elder Nexes: Ohh yes, about that "One girl", I apperiate your Trying to help... But You've been bringing back Less and Less energy From her each Time...

Nikku: So? Why do you bring it up? I mean I've just been Buisy with those Sailor Brats...

Elder Nexes: Good good... I was just making sure you weren't Developing FEEELINGS for this girl...

Nikku: Ohh Never...

At The Quake-n-Shake...

DK: Ohh Nikku Your So Sweet... Listen This has been our 10th Date so Far and... I was wondering if you wanted to go Steady???

Nick: \*Thinking\* She's Been keeping Count?!?

DK: This Won't change our relationship much except we'll just see each more...

Nick: Well I gues it would be all right-

DK: YES!!! We're Goin Out!!! WOOT!!! \*She Gave Him a hug. He feel a shiver raceing down his Spine and he blushed\*

Nick: Okay, well I've Gota go... I've Got Buisness to do-

DK: ohh! Me too!!! I don't Wana Be late... I CAN'T WAIT TO TELL THE GIRLS ABOUT US!!! WOOT WOOT!!! Ohh... And Nick...

Nick: Huh?

DK: Thanks... \*She Pecked him on the Lips and Left\* WOOT WOOT!!!

Nick: \*He was Blushing\* Whats This Feeling? \*He Looked in his Reflection thru his Glass and Noticed His Face Being Bright red\* It's kind of Nice...

Waitress: Of Coarse it does... Your in Love...

Nick: \*He Laughed\* No Chance...

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sSgx0YkWpHk

Waitresses: \*They all began to sing\* Do do.. do do...

### Nick:

If there's a prize for rotten judgement
I guess I've already won that
No man (Elder nexes buggin him) is worth the aggravation
That's ancient history, been there, done that!

Waitresses: Who'd'ya think you're kiddin'
He's the Earth and heaven to you
Try to keep it hidden
Honey, we can see right through you
Girl, ya can't conceal it
We know how ya feel and

Who you're thinking of

Nick: No chance, no way I won't Say it

No No

Waitresses: You Swoon you Sigh why deny it uh Oh...

Nick: It's to Clehey
I Won't Say I'm In Love...
I thought My Heart Had Learned it's Lesson
It fells so good when you start out...
My Head is Screamin Get a Grip Dude...
Unless your Diein to Cry your Heart Out...
OHHH!!!

Waitresses and Everyone else in the restrunt: You Keep on Denying Who you are and what your feeling Baby, We're not buying...

Hon We Saw ya hit the Ceilin Face it like a grown up when ya gona Own up

That you, Got, got it BaAd...

Nick: No chance no way I won't Say it No no...

Everone Else: Give up, Give in Check the Grin your in Love

Nick: The Scene Won't PLay I won't Say I'm in Looove...

Everyone Else: Your Doin Flips Read your Lips Your in Love...

Nick: Your Way off base I won't Say it...

Get off my case!!!
I won't SAAY it...

Everyone except nick: Girl, Don't Be Proud it's Okay your In Loove...

Nick: Ohhh....

At least Out Loud I won't Say I'm IN... Looovee....

Everyone Else: Shala la la la la... \*They Sighed\*....

Nick: \*No Longer Singing\* O.O... I'm Gettin Out of here...

Mean While...

Aries: You Girls Have got to be ready For everything and Anything... Hazel What do you do if someone trys to take your Crystal???

Hazel: I wait For Sailor Black Hole To use Deep Space and then She grabs it and brings it back to me and I Call Upon the Crystal Scouts...

Aries: Good... Now... DK! what do you do if he takes anyone Hustage?

DK: I use Water Slice on the Floor and Make it Slipper so he can't get Away...

Aries: Good... MOONARA!!! what do you Do If-

Hazel: ENOUGH WITH THE QUESTIONS!!! We can do this!!!

Cat: Yeah, It's Easy!!!

Moonara: \*Meditating\* Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

DK: ooo She Rhymes -.-...\*Pokes Moonara\*

Aries: FOCUS!!! You Girls Relize you might not be comeing back from this battle???

Hazel: Might??? Aries... Take a chill Pill... We're Fine!!!

Aries: But you- \*The 5:30 Bell rang on the clock in the Temple\* Never mind lets just go...

DK: YAY!!! Come on Moonara Wake up... Wake up!!! \*She Began to Snap\*

Moonara: \*Meditating\* Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Deep and Dark Space, Reveal the truth with Light to My Face...

Aries: Come on we don't have time for this...

DK: \*She Drags her to the Back of the temple so they can transform\* She's Not getiing up and out of that trance!!!

Aries:...Hazel do it...

Hazel: right...\*she pulled out a chocolate bar,unrapped it and put it under mooraras nose\* imbrace the choclate... I know I will once you Get out of that trance...

Moonara: Deep and Dark Chocolate, reveal the almonds with lovr to my mouth!!! \*she pulled out of her trance\*

Hazel: no way this is mine!!! \*she ate the candy\*

Moonara: you al must hate me...

Aries: Girls... Transform!!!

Hazel: CRESCENT PRISIM POWER!!!

She held up her hand and She started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

#### DK: TRITON STAR POWER!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her

Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Moonara: BLACK HOLE STAR POWER!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautyful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Cat: CELESTIAL STAR POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue Jewel in the Center of it... She Made Her Pose...

they went down to the skylark building, They Noticed alot of People were just laying there Knocked out... Under a spell of the nega verse... they entered the lobby in fear...

Sailor Crescent: Well no ones Here... Lets go =D!!!

Nikku: I wouldn't Say that... If you girls aren't Chicken then meet me Up on the -4th Floor...\*He Disappeared\*

Sailor Celestial: Right!!! Come on girls...

Sailor Triton: But it's A trap...

Sailor Black Hole: yeah... But this has to be settled...

Sailor Celestial: What do you think he ment by "-4th"

They Ran into the Elevator and Sailor Celestial pressed the #4 to take them to the 4th floor... The Elevator, Instead of Going up fell down, and burst thru the ground and Landed in a new unknown Floor... And No One Knew they were there...

Nikku: Well Hello Girls... Glad you decided to join me...

Sailor Crescent: Come on.. let's just finish this match fair and Square...

Nikku: Okay fine... But How about we make this more interesting...?

Sailor Crescent: Like how?

Nikku: How about you throw in that Crystal and I throw in... This \*He snapped and Tuxedo Mini Mask was Hanging by chains above them\* this Young Man...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Sailor Scouts... Help me... Set me free...

Sailor Scouts: TUXEDO!!!

Sailor Crescent: We'll Do it...

Aries: NO!!! Crescent!!!

Nikku: HAHAHAHA!!!! FOOLS!!! \*The Scenary Began to change... everything began to become dark... Dark Purple Crystals Began to Burst thru the ground\*

Mean While... Out side of the Building

Girl: \*The Building was Cacooning it self with Crystals and Ice\* We better get in there fast...

Unknown Voice: RIGHT!!!

Back with the Scouts...

Sailor Celestial: Your Goin down

Nikku: I beg to differ, and Even if I win, you have nothing to win...

Sailor Black Hole: What do you Mean???

Nikku: I mean this.. \*He snapped and Tuxedo Fell from Above them and the girls screamed as Sailor Crescent Caught him and unmasked him\*

Sailor Crescent: Don't Worry Tux- Who the Hell Are you \*She threw him to the ground\*

Boy: \*He had Blue skin and a tail\* Sorry... I'm From the Nega Verse...\*And Evil grin appeared on his face\*

Sailor Crescent: Nikku... You Crossed us dirty...

Nikku: Oh well.. You Agreed... Now it's time to Fight girls...

Sailor Triton: Gladly!!! Take this... Triton... Water Slice!!! \*She Kissed her fingers and Sliced the air right down the Middle and a wave of Planet power poored out of her fingers and on the air, making a wave that was traveling faster than a speeding bullet when Nikku Reacted\*

Nikku: KU!!! \*He slung his hands acrossed the front of the wave and Redirected them toward Sailor Black Hole\*

Sailor Black Hole: AAHHH!!!Black Hole... \*On a black back round (As always) Black Hole Closed her eyes and Crossed her Arms... She Began to Spin around... Faster and Faster Untill Still with her eyes closed and Her Tiara glowing Dark Purple\* Deep Space!!! \*She Opened her As and A ripple of a Dark Glow Exploded from the Tiara and Uncrossed her arms and Jumped\* Now... \*Everything else Was Floating except her\* \*She moved out of the way of the water wave\* Not Cool Nikku... But I'll Show you what is!!! Black Hole... Dark Tunnle!!! \*She Span around and created a Mini Black Hole in the palms of her hand\*.... \*She Abrobed the Water Wave In the Black hole and Shot it Back At Nikku\*

Nikku: \*Struggling to Move\*

Sailor Blach Hole: Ohh Yeah... \*She Closed her eyes and her Tiara Stopped Glowing And The Wave went 10 Times Faster and cut up Nikkus Out fit with a Direct hit\* WHAT!?! Yours Supposed to be in 2 Pieces Now!!!

Nikku: Sorry... But When Your not dealing with no regular Nexes...

Sailor Celestial: Well Try this ON for Size... Celestial... Moonlight Flair!!! \*She Did a backflip, and land with 1 Knee on the ground and the other up, Like a purposal, except more relaxed... She Held out her Hands in front of her, and a Blue and Silver Beam of fire Shot out and hit Nikku\*

Nikku: \*a chunk of his Arm was Blown off but started to Heal\* Is that the Best You've got!?!

Sailor Crescent: No But Take This...Uranus...Neptune... TWISTER SISTERS!!! \*She Suddenly stopped and Pulled her arms off her chest and then 2 Twisters shot out of her hands\*

Nikku: Wind and Water Combo... Nice... But still not good enough For me!!! \*He Crossed his Arms and Began to Spin faster and Faster... And When He stopped he had created a Hurrican\* KUKU HurriKain!!! \*The Hurricain Busted threw the to Twisters and Made them Both nothing but a breeze... The hurricain also died down to a breeze\*

Sailor Crescent: No... He's to Powerful...

Aries: \*Watching in fear\*

Nikku: Now Time to Finish you all... KUKU!!! \*He Prepared to Shoot a Nega Blast at Crescent when...\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Sun...Star Bolts!!! \*A Bow of streeming Sun appeared as he Put a Golden Bolt in it and Shot it at Nikku Knocking him down to the Ground\* I thought you might need some help!!!

Sailor Scouts: TUXEDO!!!!

Nikku: Ohh no not you again... TAKE THIS!!! KUNEE!!! \*One of the Crystals Shot Threw Tuxedos Skin\* HA!!! Now show me whats under your Mask!!! \*A Small Crystal Flew Across Tuxedo's Face and knocked his mask off, but Tuxedo's Long hair still blocked his face\*

Scouts: TUXEDO!!!

Aries: NOW SAILOR CRESCENT!!! Plan B!!!

Sailor Crescent: Right!!! Every body you Heard Aries... \*They all Nodded\*

Sailor Celestial: Celestial... \*She Put her fingers to her forehead\* Purity Light...SMASH!!! \*She Put her hand out infront of her chest and shot a Beam of Silver Moonlight at Nikku\*

Sailor Triton: Triton... Water Slice!!! \*She Kissed her fingers and Sliced the air right down the Middle and a wave of Planet power poored out of her fingers and on the air, making a wave that was traveling faster than a speeding bullet\*

Sailor Crescent: Cosmic... \*Her Tiara Began to glow like a rainbow after a rainy day\* Moon \* She span around. Her long hair span around with her.\* Disk... SMASH!!! \*Her Tiara Twirled and Twisted straight Toward Nikku\*

Sailor Black Hole: Black Hole... \*On a black back round (As always) Black Hole Closed her eyes and Crossed her Arms... She Began to Spin around... Faster and Faster Untill Still with her eyes closed and Her Tiara glowing Dark Purple\* Deep Space!!! \*She Opened her As and A ripple of a Dark Glow Exploded from the Tiara and Uncrossed her arms and Jumped\* Now... \*Everything else Was Floating except her\* \*She ran up to Nikku and Flipped him up side down\*

Nikku: Hey what are you doing...?

Sailor Black Hole: Yeah it's really him.. Your not Dodging this one nikku... Blach Hole... Dark Tunnle \*She Created a Mini Black Hole In the Pawms of her hands and absorbed the attacks of the sailor scouts and shot them out thru the black Hole 10 Fold and Then She made her Tiara Stop Glowing making them go even faster\*

Nikku: You Can't Hurt me...\*He Threw his arms out and it repled the Final attack. The Attacks were redirected toward Sailor Triton... When She Tried to Doge them, Nikku Tightened his Fists and Crystals Shot up around her and trapped her in. Sailor Triton Fell to the Ground and With lack of enregy Powered down... To Nikkus Surprise it was DK\* DK?? DK!!! OHH NO!!! What have I done... \*He Ran to her and held her in his arms\* No...

Sailor Nova: \*She Stood Up High on a Crystal with a Black Cat With a Crescent moon on his Forhead\* Nova... Dworf Star!!! \*She Held up Her Hand up and Creative A Ball that looked like a Mini Planet. She Threw the Planet as it ripped threw the ground and Circled Nikku\* Get away From her!!! I am Sailor Nova!! Champion of Justice!!!

Nikku: \*A tear Roled down his face and he Stood Up\* Am I supposed to be scared??? This Little Ball of energy couldn't hurt a fly...

Sailor Nova: Stepp AWAY from the girl...

Nikku: Why, You can't hurt me... \*thinking\* I'v already hurt my self on the inside...

Sailor Nova: Wana Bet??? Nova... COMBUST!!! \*The Little Planet Exploded on Nikku, blasting him

away from DK, Surverly Damaged\*

Nikku: I'll Be Back... See you soon Sailor Brats... \*He disappeared\*

DK: Nick...

Sailor Crescent: Ha... Funny it acculary seemed like he cared About DK...

Sailor Black Hole: I Think he did...

Sailor Celestial: Yeah...

The Girls Ran toward the Fallen Scout...

Sailor Nova: Is she all right?

Sailor Black Hole: \*Healing DK\* Yes... O.O?!?

Sailor Crescent: YOUR SAILOR N!!! Sailor C's Assestent in Crime!!! I Love you!!! Something tells me we're gona be Good Friends \*She Laughed\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*Standing Behind a fallen rock holding his wound\* Those scouts Are Gona \*we see what looks like Leo's Face as he Swished his hair back and forth and put his mask back on\* Be the End of me \*He walked away\*

Sailor Nova: Yeah... Thanks!!! \*She Dashed Away\*

Sailor Celestial: HEY!!! Were'd She go?!?

Sailor Black Hole: Kind of Rude...

Sailor Crescent: I think she's cool...

Mean While...

Gabe: \*Black male Cat\* Don't you think we should hav stayed and Greeted them?

Sailor Nova: They'll be time for that Later...

Gabe: Ohh you just wanted to go chase Tuxedo again...

Sailor Nova: OKay you caught me...

Gabe: I always do... I Always Do...

After the Girls went home... DK Noticed NIck At her Door...

DK: Ohh... Hey Nick... Listen I know your... From the nega verse...

Nick: I'm Sorry...

DK: It's okay just... Go away and- \*Nick Kissed her\* Kiss me somemore!!!

Nick: Gladly... \*They kissed under the Moon light\*

DK: Your Not draining my energy Are you?

Nick: No... Not this time... and Never Again... \*He Kissed her With more passion... His Eyes Began to Glow Dark Purple and DK's Body Glew Bright Purple as she kissed him\*

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show Sailor Nova Ran away to chaseafter Tuxedo, Well I'v Got news for her... HE'S MINE!! MINE I TELL YOU!!!

Moonara: NO!!! He's MINE!!!

Cat: NO!! NO!! He's all Man so he sshould be all MINE!!!

Hazel: MINE MINE MINE!!! Sailor Crescent Says \*She Laughed and Posed\*

### 18 - Truth Revealed, Tuxedo and Nova...

Hazel: Today The truth is revealed to the fans... Stay Right there and I'll show you!!! \*She posed\*

\_\_\_\_\_

At Leo's Appartment...

Leo: \*Standing over his Balcany in a golden tuxedo holding a mask\* So those dreams... There all real... I am Tuxedo Mini Mask... Ah...\*He felt his wound from the Crystal Shard that was thrusted thru his stomach\* I Won't Be going to school tomorrow... GOD! I've got a head-ache...

The Next day... Right before the girls got out of school...

Sailor Nova: Comon Gabe!

Gabe: Are you sure you should be cutting class for this...

Sailor Nova: Don't Worry Bout it... It's only 30 Minutes... Now By using this... \*She pulled out a Device that was shaped like an 8 sided star\* Nova Navigator, Help me Find Tuxedo Mini Mask!!! \*it Lit up\*

Gabe: \*He gasped\* I can't believe you!!! Using Sailor Gadits to find some boy...

Sailor Nova: It's Not Some BOY... It's The Hottest of the hot... He Really Combusts My Stars...

Gabe: Ohh brother... Well I'm going to go for a walk, And Don't forget, We have the sailor scout Meeting this afternoon...

Sailor Nova: Yeah yeah... Now, Nova Navigator Which Way to the Man of My Dreams!!! \*One of the 8 tips of the 8 sided star lit up, pointing her to her destination\* YES!!!

She Folowed the Navigator and she ended up in some school that just so Happeneds to Be DK's and Hazel's School

Sailor Nova: Oh Great, I'm back in school... I thought the point of cutting was to not be in a school AT ALL!!! Ohh well... \*She folowed her device and it lead her to a class room... Then.... THE BELL

RANG!!! and hunders of students dashed through the hallway, trampeling Sailor Nova... Her Device was dropped And she was left there\* Ow... I guess I'll try tomorow... But right now I'v gota Go get ready for that meeting....\*She ran off\*

DK: \*Comeing out of the class room\* Thanks for those extra points Ms. Grant!!! \*She Stepped on the Nova Navigator\* Whats this?!? \*She picked it up and noticed a note on it that read "To find Tuxedo Mini Mask"\* O MY GOD!!! TUXEDO MINI MASK?!? \*One of the Tips of the Star Lit up\* This must be a navigator... And that Light is leading me To Tuxedo Mini Mask!!! \*She followed the flat Star and it lead her to a few yard infront of the temple\* Wha?!? \*She saw a girl All Fixed up... with a black Cat with a crescent moon on its forhead\* Hes uhh... uhhh... GIRL?!? \*The gadget stopped Glowing\* I've gota go tell the girls!!! \*She rushed into the temple\* HEY YOU GUYS! you'll never believe-

Aries: It's about time you got here... I swear your slower than Hazel!

Hazel: \*Laughing\* I can't help it... I Just had to stop for an afternoon snack =D \*She had chocolate all over her mouth\*

Cat: Please tell me thats sugar free?

Hazel: NOPE!!! \*She twitched\*

Moonara: Slowly, Back Away... and maybe she won't notice....

DK: YOU GUYS!!! I have news about Tuxedo Mini Mask!!!

Hazel: \*Talking really fast\* What what?!? Tell us?!? Please? Fast fast fast!!!

DK: He's a girl!!!

Hazel: What?!? No way, nu uh!!! I can't believe it!!! No way!!! O my god you can't be serious!!! I'm goona go Sub now \*She cried a little\* DONE!!! now it's time for more choclate!!!

Cat: NO WAY!!! \*She Grabbed the bag of Choclate away from her\*

Aries: And Why would you Say this?!?

DK: Because this Navigator Lead me to him... Her... I meen.. Well you know what I meen!!! \*She held up the star\*

Aries: but thats...

Jenny: \*Just walking in\* Hi, is this the Sailor Scouts Meeting???

Hazel: Uhh.... NO NO NO!!! This is something totaly fdifferent!!! We're a stamp club!!!

Moonara: Yeah, Right, Thats what it is! not a sailor scout meeting just a stamp club!!!

Cat: I thought you said No one knew we were back here Moonara!!!

Aries: Chill Girls... This is Jenny... She is Sailor Nova...

Hazel: AAAHHH!!! Sailor Nova!!! Sailor C's Partner in crime!!! AAHHH!!!!

Gabe: And I'm her Sexy Male cat... GABERELLE!!! But you can call me Gabe!

Jenny: Please... No I'm Not Sailor "N" I'm Sailor Nova... Not that I don't like the attention, it's just... I wana be Apreciated For what "I" do, not for what that Comic says I did...

Aries: Nice to See you again Gabe-

Cat: AAAHHH!!! Thats cat's talking!!! and it's not Aries!!! Run For your Lifes!!!

Jenny: Chill... Notice the Crescent Moon on his forhead? He can talk aswell...

Cat: Ohhh good... Hey jenny... You look alot different Then you do out of you sailor form...

Jenny: Well we all look different... I didn't Reconize you all when I saw you...

DK: But your... The Girl... YOU TUXEDO MINI MASK!!! THIS STAR LEAD ME TO YOU!!! \*She pulled out the star\*

Jenny: Ohh, The Nova Navigator!!! Thanks for finding it for me!!!

DK: But, you, and-

Jenny: When I Left that school I lost it and when I was getting ready I noticed it was gone... So then I hit the home tracking... And Looks like it lead you to me... Sorry About your luck, I've been looking for Tuxedo Mini Mask for a long time but, i always end up at a dead end...

Hazel: You meen Tuxedo IS a boy... YAY!!! \*She Started to dance in the back round\*

DK: It's okay...

Hazel: And What were you doing looking for Yuxedo Mini Mask Anyways??? Don't you have a Boyfriend... An evil one at that -.-... \*She continued her dancing\*

DK: Yeah but... Well Nick Wasn't at school today and-

Moonara: You meen your Still with that creep...?

DK: I was gona Dump him today I swear!!! \*She crossed her fingers\* But he wasn't at school...

Cat: FIBBER!!! You Still Like him even though you saw him close up!!! You knwo he is Nikku!!! and you still won't dump him!!! Girl your Addicted to something bad!!! Get off it!!!

DK: No I swear...

Moonara: Stop it you guys... shes going thru a tuff enough time...

Aries: So Jenny, I've heard great Things about you...

Jenny: Really??? Aww Gabe, You Mushy little fur ball!!! Yeah... I guess I am kind of strong... Especialy thru the Training Gabe puts me thru... But then again Why am I braging?!? you all have destoried countless Villians...

Aries: No really... They're not that great...

Hazel: Thanks alot for the credit...

Gabe: Hey, Jenny hasn't had all good times... She is actually being Saved Half the time by-

Jenny: BY THAT HUNKY MASKED MAN!!!

The rest of the girls Giggled...

Hazel: I KNOW!!! isn't he dreamy!!!

Jenny: Yeah!!!

Aries: The only time she actually shows that she's a girl is when she talks about boys...

Gabe: I Know what you meen! Jenny's Always talking about them...

Jenny: It's a flaw I just Can't Hide...

Aries: GIRLS!!! We need to be talking about other things then boys...

Gabe: Yes, like about when the Nega verse Attacks!!!

Leo: \*Up at the temple gate ringing the bell\*

Moonara: oh... Some ones at the Gate...

Leo: Come on let me in...Ah \*He felt his wound\* It's an emergency!

Moonara: Coming!!!

Hazel: Hey that sounds like... LEO!!!

DK: I thought the Gate was Open...

Cat: Yeah, how did you get in Jenny...?

Jenny: thru the gate... But I did shut it... I didn't know it would lock!

The Girls followed Moonara to the Gate...

Leo: Come on....

Moonara: Don't worry Leo I'm Here... \*She looked at his arm and how he was standing\* Whats wrong?

Leo: \*He looked at the crowd that followed Moonara\* Ohh uhh... Never mind... \*Thinking\* I shouldn't bother her and her friends...\*He walked away\*

Moonara: Well That was weird...

Hazel: Was he bleeding?

Moonara: \*She looked at the ground and saw blood\* Looks like it...

Cat: Well shouldn't we go after him?!?

Moonara: No... I'm sure it was nothing Or I would have senced something...

Jenny: Well I sure do Sence something Over there!!!

She Pointed to a A butterfly Sucking the energy out of a whole tree... The Tree turned to ashes

Moonara: Wow... Cute and deadly... I like it's style...

Aries: Well I don't... Girls Transform!!!

Jenny: What for??? It's so cute...

Hazel: \*Talking fast\* What?!? Transform you say?!? Okay!!! CRESCENT PRISIM POWER!!!

She held up her hand and She started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went

everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Sailor Crescent: HHHHAAHAHAHAHAHAA!!!!

Jenny: I can't believe you transformed for an insect... \*The Butterfly bit Jenny and jenny Fainted\*

DK: AAHHH!!!! it's a demon!!!

Sailor Crescent: Who looks stupid now?!? Uranus... Neptune...

Aries: you gona have to use Little Attacks Sailor Crescent! Or it won't be very affected...

Sailor Crescent: COOL!!! Uranus... Neptune... Twister Sisters... \*She crossed her 2 fingers across her chest and uncrossed them to reveal 2 Mini Twisters that were released... They Grinded the Little Monster into moondust\*

Butterfly: AAHHH!!! \*It turned into moondust

Sailor Crescent: You've just been... Moon dusted... \*The tree's went back to normal and Jenny Woke up\* What a waist of energy...\*She blew the dust away\*

Gabe: Well... That was kind of wierd... What a desperate attempt for energy...

Aries: your telling me... these Nega Creeps will do anything for a little bit of energy...

Sailor crescent: Now that thats over... CHOCOLATE PARTY!!!

Girls and Gabe: NO!!! \*She pulled out a huge bag of chocolate\*

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today... I ate a huge amount of chocolate... and well... I Just wanted to say... THAT IT WASN'T WRONG AND I DON'T FEEL ASHAMED!!! MUAHAHAHAHAH!!!

Cat: O.O... What ever you Do Don't listen to her... Chocolate Sure does taste good but it does have some twerrible side affects... Gaining Weight, Diebeites... or just a plan o' sugar rush...\*Glares at Hazel\*

Hazel: OH what ever... Sailor Crescent Says... MUAHAHAHAHA!!!! \*Makes a pose\*

# 19 - Tuxedo Mini Mask- Secret identity

Hazel: Today on our show, We role back Time and learn about the Secrets Of Tuxedo Mini Mask... Stay right there, and I'll Show you!!! \*Poses\*

\_\_\_\_\_

8/22/04

Serena: Come on Rini!!! and bring your little friend!!!

Leo: We're not Lttle!!! I'm 11 Years old and I deserve some respect!!!

Rini: Hey I'm 10 And I deserve some 2!!!

Serena: All right, We'll call you both Big brats...

Rini And Leo: Thanks... >< HEY!!!

They all laughed and went to the park as planned...

12/31/05

Rini: Bye Leo Visit again soon!!!

Leo: Okay!!!

Serena: Good bye!!!

Darian: Bye Buddy!!!

Rei: Aww Darian's gona cry...

Darian: \*He laughed\* I guess I just sort of got attached to the little guy...

Amy: How sweet...

Lita: He reminds me of my last Boy friend

Mina: O.O.... and Who doesn't?

Leo: Bye!!! Moon Crystal Key!!! \*He held up his key as it lifted it up int the golden clouds and took him back into his own time\*

9/19/-Crystal Tokyo

Leo's Mother: Okay, Leo Say your Goodbyes to Rini but what ever you do don't go out side...

Leo: \*He was about 12 or 13\* It's No Fair! I want to say bye to Rini before she leave for the past!!!

Leo's Mother: You will, On the Phone...

Later on that day

Rini: LEO!!! \*She jumped in his arms\* Wait... Your Not supposed to be out here... It's the eclipse...

Leo: I don't care I wanted to tell you Good bye in person...

Rini: Thats Really Sweet, but you got to go, What if the- Oh now... LEO!!! \*she shook him back and forth but he went into a trance... It was happening... the Solor Eclipse... Leo had a Sun ON his for head. Lights Swirled around him and his was transformed into the prince of the sun\* LEO!!!

Leo: I'm not Leo Any more...

Rini: Ohh No... The Sun Spirits... GET OUT OF HIM NOW!!!

Leo: Never...

Leo Went on and Destoried half of crystal tokyo as Rini Watched helplessly... The Sailor Scouts Foaught but they stood No Chance, Leo Drained thier energy... Luckily the Eclipse only lasted for 10 minutes and Leo went back to normal... Neo Queen Serenity Healed the Scouts and Cystal Tokyo but... She could not help the way the rest of the World felt about Leo...

Leo: What happened to me?!? Why does everyone hate me? WHY CAN'T I REMEMBER!?!?!

Rini: Leo \*She reached for him as she floated off to the future...\*

7/07/06

Leo: Hello......Is Rini there?

Rini: Leo!!!\*she jumps up swings her arms around his neck and gives him a life threatening hug\*

Leo: \*Age 13 1/2\* Rini.....I missed you too...but..i can hardly breath.\*she lets go and looks into his eyes\*Its been a while hasn't it.

They stare into each others eyes and Rini moves closer as does Leo.

Leo: \*Whispering\* I bet you 5 dollors i can kiss you without touching your lips.\*he leans in and as he does, all the girls and Darian get closer to them. Leo gentely kisses Rini on the lips.

Leo:Worth every penny.\*pulls out a five dollar bill and puts it in the back pocket of her jeens, he leans in for another kiss as Serina and Darian get closer and closer until their nose's were almost in the middle of Rini and Leo.

Rini: Every one is starring at us...

Leo: Really?Because the only people I see here are you and me..\*leans in and finnally notices Serena and Darian in between them..\*

Darian: -.- I liked him Better when he was Piant Sized...

10/05/06

Sailor Moon: NO!!!!

Luna: Prepare to fight Scouts!

Elder Nexes: Fellow Nexes, we'll have to use our last ounce of energy to Seal these Scouts away in our chambers in the next demention!!!

Crowd of Nexes: YEAH!!!

They Attacked

Alex: Take this Sailor Mars!!! \*He held her up by the neck and she was gone\*

Nikku: HAHAHAHAHAH!!!! \*He shot a blast out, and Sereveral Scouts got caught in it, including Mini Moon...\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: NO!!! MINI MOON!!! \*She was teleported away\*

Nikku: Aww Look... We made the Little Brat Mad...

Tuxedo Mask: No Leo... Don't... You have to Calm Down... We'll get her back...

Alex: I don't think so... \*He lifted tuxedo Up and he was gone\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: NO!!! My Friends... All gone...

Lela: Go ahead... Cry for your preshish Family...

Nikku: No!!! what is this Energy!!! AAAHHH!!!!

Elder Nexes: Whats he doing?!?

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*he was Being tooken over by his Sun Spirit. He Unleashed All Energy, weakening the Nexes\* You Actualy thought you could Beat me... The Prince of the Sun...

Nexes: AAAAHH!!! Lets Get out of here!!! \*They all left to the nega verse\*

Elder Nexes: AAAAHHH!!!!

Prince of the Sun: Where do you think Your Going?!? \*HE grabbed his hand and the Nexes's Hand turned to Stone\*

Elder Nexes: AAHHH!!! \*He shot a nega blast at the Prince Knocking him to the ground and he teleported away\*

Prince of the Sun: AND DON'T COME BACK!!! \*He Caused an Explosion of Golden Sun light, making a crator in the earth...\*

Amulances were everywhere... The Police tried to find an Explanation for the crator and the Boy... But they came to a dead end... The Boy, Not knowing being from the future, Had no family and was supposed to be sent to the orfanage after he got out of the hospital... He was there for a whole week Knocked out and there the rest going thru therapy

Leo: \*in the hospital\* What happened... Who am I? Whats my Name!?! Leo? is Leo my name?

But Once he got a job, the court allowed him to get his own place, just as long as he stood out of troubles way... And Soon After, He was tutored and was able to go back to school...

#### Present Day

Leo: who am I... What happened that day in the Crator a year ago... Why me...? AND WHY AREN'T MY PARENTS HERE FOR ME! Ah... \*He felt his wound\* I may be afast healer but even this is going to take a while... \*He looked at the bandage he rapped around his Abbs... Blood was seeping through like crazy\* ah...

Mean While in the Negaverse...

Elder Nexes: What Happened Nikku?!? Why Did they escape?!? Why didn't you when?!? You had all the powers of the Negaverse on your Side!!!

Nikku: I'm sorry it's just... just that... \*He thought of an excuse\* It's just that Tuxedo Mini Mask!!! He's Always interfering...

Elder Nexes: Tuxedo Mini Mask?!? \*He Looked at his hand, which was stone\* Ah, Yes... I remember Him... It's A wonder how he stayed Hidden for all this time... \*Thinking\* I don't know why I'd want to find him... but then again he would make a good alley... As I recall from the reports, he has lost all memory of us...

Nikku: Well...

Elder Nexes: I will take Care of it...

That Night, When Leo was in bed but couldn't Sleep... He Turned on his TV To See Nikku...

Nikku: Hello Tuxedo Mini Mask... I see You have been having fun interferring with my missions...

Leo: How did you find me?!?

Nikku: The negaverse always finds a way! Tomorow at 7:00 at the Scapping Tower...

Leo: Why?!?

Nikku: Well... Don't you want to find out your true Identity...?

Leo: \*He Sighed\* Fine I'll Be there...

Sailor Says:

Hazel: WHAT THE HELL?!? Was this Episode All about Leo or something?!? I wasn't even in it!!! TODAYS LESSON IS... NEVER TICK ME OFF!!! Sailor Crescent Says!!! \*She giggled then posed\* LEO I'M GOING TO GET YOU!!!

# 20 - A Crystal Clear Destiny

Note: This episode was Modeled and Named after MY favorite episdoe of Sailor Moon, I hope you like it!!!

\_\_\_\_\_

Hazel:Today on our show, the stakes couldn't be higher as Tuxedo Mini Mask goes 1 on 1 with Nikku...To fight for his Past when, The Negaverse double crosses us! Can We possibly stay right there and I'll show you! \*She poses\*

\_\_\_\_

Leo: Star light Tower... at 7:00...

The Next day...

Hazel: O no... Must resist erg to Buy Chocolate... MUST... GO GO GO!!! ARIES IS GONA KILL ME!!! \*She Left the store and Saw Leo, and ran up to him\* Leo!

Leo: \*he was holding his stomach\* OH hey hazel... I would love to talk-

Hazel: Me too!!! \*Leo fell over and she caught him by the chest/stomach area\* Don't Worry I got ya... You haven't been at school lately and you left so fast yesterday! and I was wondering what was up-

Leo: Listen Hazel, I'm sorry I just don't have time! \*He turned around away from hazel and Continued his walk to The Star light Tower\*

Hazel: Okay bye!... \*He walked off\* Well that wasn't like him at all... I wonder what got into him \*She looked at her hand and it was drinched in blood\* Ohh no... He's Hurt and Baad... I Better follow him...

She Followed him thru a dark alley, down thru trees and at the Star Light Tower...

Leo: \*He turned around sharply to see hazel\* Why Are you following me?!?

Hazel: Following, Who me??

Leo: I know you were following me Hazel... Now Tell Me why!!!

Hazel: Fine okay... You Don't have to blow a casscet... I was following you because... I noticed you we're hurt...

Leo: Oh that well it's No Big Deal, just a cut from a Knife...

Hazel: A knife -.-... Leo you need to go to a doctor...

Leo: I was Cooking, A guy can cook cann't he?

Hazel: \*thinking\* Yeah probly better then I Do ^^'

Leo: Listen Hazel I'm sorry... Don't worry about me and go on with your own - \*A red Light surrounded

Leo and Hazel\* Oh no... Hazel Run!!!

Hazel: I wish I could!!!

Leo: Hold on!!! \*the Red light formed a ball and it lifted them into the Star light building...\*

Hazel: AAAHH!!!

Hazel: \*Thinking\* Ohh no!!! They brought us here because of me! \*They Landed on the 25 Floor but

Hazel Was Knocked out...For some reason\*

Mean While...

Aries: Where is that Girl?!?

Jenny: I don't Know...

DK: I tried her on my Communicator but it's nothing but Static...

Cat: Well, I didn't wana mention it, but I was Feeling some nega fibes at The Star Light Tower...

Gabe: Well Then I bet thats were she is... Come On girls...

Back at the Tower...

Nikku: Hello Tuxedo Mini Mask... I'm Glad you showed up...

Leo: Cut the chit chat...

Nikku: Fine Fine... Here are the rules...

Leo: Rules?

Nikku: Yes... We're fighting... If you win you get the truth about your past...

Leo: And If I lose?

Nikku: We'll work something out...

Leo: Okay fine... \*Hazel Started to wake\* But you have to promise no harm will come to the girl!

Nikku: Deal... \*He thru a dagger at the girl\*

Hazel: AAHHH!!! \*she dodged the Dagger\* Whats going on here Leo?!?

Leo: \*Leo gasped\* WHAT?!? You just said-

Nikku: No harm will come to her durring the fight... And well... We haven't Started yet...

Leo: Why you... \*Leo Pulled out a feather\*

Nikku: Oo... What are you gona do with that?

Leo: This... \*The Feather stiffened and he thru it at nikku, The Feather Cut Nikku's Face\*

Nikku: MY FACE!!! My beautiful face!!! your going to pay for that!!! \*He Gripped his own hand and all of a sudden the building was being over come by crystals\*

Leo: Oh no not this again...

Nikku: Meet you on the top floor, thats where our battle will begin... I Hope you and your little friend can run... \*He disappeared\*

Leo: \*Crystals Were bursting thru the ground and Ceiling\* Come on Hazel!!! \*He dragged her to the elevator\*

Hazel: Aren't You supposed to use the stairs at times like this?!?

Leo: Do you see any stairs?!?

Hazel: Hmmm...

Leo: Then come on lets go!!! \*He pressed the buttonon the elevator to take him to the top floor and the elevator Closed\*... That was a close one \*He fell to the ground...\*

Hazel: Yeah... Hey Leo, how do you know Nikku??? and why do you want to fight him?

Leo: I don't really know him, he just knows me... And He Knows My Past and Thats what I want to find out...

Hazel: Ohh... Well... Leo... Umm stop me if I'm getting to personal... But what happened to your parents...

Leo: They Say Car Crash but... Thats not possible, because I Don't even Think I have any parents... Or

they would be here...

Hazel: Leo! \*She gasped\* You don't really think that... I'm sure it was a car crash or else why would they just Leave you here... No Parent could do that! I'm Positive they were in a Car Crash...

Leo: Oh yeah... Then how did I survive? with nothing but a Few Scratches and Memory Lost?

Hazel: \*She gasped\* Leo... You Can't Remeber your Parents?!?

Leo: No... No body... All I keep having are these dreams... Most of them are normal for someone who has lost everything... But, There's this one dream...

Hazel: Really? Tell me...

Leo: Well I'm In a Beautiful Crystal Castel with Several People... I feel Like I know Them But... I know in reality, I don't. Everythings Perfect, I'm Playing in a feild with those people, And All of a sudden... A Cloud of darkness swarms over head... The People Disappear One By one Screaming things Like "help me" and "Your The Key to Our Save Return"..."Leo" They cry in the dark Moonlit Plain. "Save us" They say and As the Last of them disappear theres a Huge Explosion and I Wake up...

Hazel: Wow... I bet the Castel Had A Queen, With Long Blonde Hair and Beautiful Wings...

Leo: Yes... And a King, with a Mask...

Hazel: Yeah... Sounds Nice...

Leo: Before they all disappear...

Hazel: Ohh Sorry...

Leo: It's okay... It's Good to get this out... You know... Your the Very 1st person I've told...\*He Stood up and looked at the Elevator Window\*

Hazel: Really... Wow... Sorry, It must be pretty hard not knowing who you are...

Leo: I get Close...\*He Looked at the Window\*

Hazel: \*Thinking\* I reconize that Pose... No Leo... Goofy Leo? Tuxedo Mini Mask? Yeah right...

Mean while...

Sailor Black Hole: \*She Saw the Building Covered in Crystal\* What is with the nega verse and Crystals... \*the Sky Was dark and all lights in the town were Down... there was a huge black out\*

Aries: Triton... Check and see if there is a way in!

Sailor Triton: How?

Aries: The Triton Tracer, It traces over anything you want and it will tell you many things about it...

Sailor Triton: Cool!!! But should Sailor Crescent Have it???

Aries: Why?!? She would never use it!

Sailor Celestial: Got that Right!

Sailor Triton: \*She laughed\* Okay, Where is it???

Aries: Oh right... Press the Earring on your Right Ear...

Sailor Triton: \*She did As told and a Transparent Mask Type thing was generated, and she could see everything, inside and out\* COOL!!! \*She looked at Sailor Celestial\* Looks like some one has a burrito for lunch today!!!

Aries: Stop Goofing and use it to see if theres a way in...

Sailor Triton: Right! \*She Looked at the Tower\* Umm Looks pretty Solid... No getting in the easy way...

Sailor Nova: Then How About the Hard way?!? Nova... Dworf Star!!! \*She Held up Her Hand up and Creative A Ball that looked like a Mini Planet. She Threw the Planet as it ripped threw the ground and thru the crystals\* COMBUST!!! \*The Star Exploded making a small path for the scouts\*

Sailor Celestial: O.O... Wow...

Sailor Nova: I Know, I'm Perfect!

Sailor Black Hole: Okay, miss sun shine.... Lets go!!!

Meanwhile...

Hazel: Whats Happening? Leo...

Leo: We've Stopped...

Nikku: \*above at the top of the elevator entrance\* Well, Time to Pay... \*He threw fire back in forth, pawm to pawm... He threw the fire down the Elevator Hole\* That Old Man Won't care, Especially with all of the energy i'll Be getting Now that Tuxedo Is Gone...

Hazel: LEO!!! FIRE!!!

Leo: AAAHHH!!!

Hazel: ohh... \*Thinking\* Sailor Crescent could Get us Out of this... But then Leo would know who I really am... \*the fire got closer\* There's Only one choice... No fun Getting toasted...

Leo: AAHHH!!!

Hazel: Your Going down Nikku!!!

Leo: huh?!?

Hazel: \*She Blushed\* CRESCENT PRISM POWER!!!

She held up her hand and She started to glow!

Leo: \*He Gasped\*

All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso.

Leo: IT's Her!!!

The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it...

Leo: Hazel's Sailor Crescent!!!

As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Nikku: \*The Was a small Explosion\* ooopss... I'll Just Tell the Old Man it was an accedent...\*He walked away\*

Sailor Crescent: Hold it! Takes more then a messly Fire ball to get rid of Sailor Crescent, You Slime Mister... You should know that after all this time... I am Sailor Crescent Enemy of the Nega Verse, And that meens you! \*She posed\*

Nikku: \*He Turned around\* How Ironic, It isn't you I want! It's your friend Tuxedo Mini Mask

Sailor Crescent: Tuxedo Mini Mask? Give me a break! He isn't Even Here!

Leo: Yes I am!!!

Sailor Crescent: You are -.-...?

Leo: \*He nodded and held out his Crystal\*

Sailor Crescent: \*Thinking\* He is Tuxedo Mini Mask, I don't Believe it...

Leo: Sun Crystal POWER!!!

He pull's Out his Sun Crystal. The Crystal Glows a Bright Gold. The Crystal Sprouts White Wings and Flutters All Around Him Followed by a Trail of Golden Star Dust. The Crystal Circles all Around his Chest as The Dust Forms Glowing Golden Armor on his Torso. The Armor Flashes a Bright Golden color And when the flash Fades his Armor is now a Golden Tuxedo!!! His Sun Symbol on his forhead glows, and His Hair goes from blonde to Gold!!! as He grabs the Fluttering Crystal and places it over his eyes and he turns around and it's his mask! He then Posed...

Sailor Crescent: \*Staring at Him, thinking\* Goofy old Leo My Dream Hunk O.O?!? This is going to take some ajusting to...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: You Should Get out of her Crescent... This Fight doesn't Concern you Anymore

Sailor Crescent: NO!!! Are you kidding me?!? No way!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: But I have to beat Hime Alone...

Sailor Crescent: I know... To Discover your Past...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Yeah...

Nikku: So Are you Ready? Do you want to learn About your Past or not?

Tuxedo Mini Moon: You Know I do!!! but You'll have to Garenty a fair Fight...

Nikku: Of coarse I wouldn't have it any other way... \*He started Fitching his fingers... And All of a sudden, right behind Tuxedo, There was a Floating Crystal/glass Shard\*... GOOD BYE!!! \*He threw his hand back and the Shard was thrusted thru Tuxedo Mini Mask\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: AAHHH!!!

Sailor Crescent: NO!!! Tuxedo!!! NOO!!! \*He fell to the Ground\* Tuxedo!!! \*She ran to and caught him\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: You gota Promise me to beat the Negaverse for me...

Sailor Crescent: You Know it!!! \*He Pasted out in her arms as she laid him on the ground\* Tuxedo No... \*The Girls Walked in\*

Sailor Triton: Thats Tuxedo Mini Mask!!!

Sailor Black Hole: Yeah, but it looks like we're to Late!!!

Sailor Nova: ohh no...

Sailor Crescent: Leo... No... Please Don't GO \*She began to cry\* Dear Leo... You Can't Go you Can't...\*Sailor Crescent's Locket Began to Glow, Sailor Crescent Sat up, off Leo's Chest, and The Top part of her Locket disappeared as the Silver Crystal Came Out, glowing a bright light... It hovered right Above Tuxedo and Crescent\*

Aries: \*She gasped\* The Silver Crystal...

Gabe: What Happeneds Now...

Aries: Maybe the Princess will be Revealed...

Sailor Crescent: \*The Crescent wand fell gracfully to the Level of the Crystal, and the Crystal Landed on the tip of it\*.....\*Sailor Crescent's Eyes Got Glacy as she went into a trance and Stood up to grab the Wand...\*

Sailor Celestial: It's Her!

Sailor Triton: Sailor Crescent is the Princess!!!

Aries: Sailor Crescent...

Sailor Black Hole: Who would of thunk it?!?

Gabe: We've Finally Found her aries...

Aries: It's About time...

Sailor Crescent: \*As she grabbed the Wand her Tiara Disappeared and A Yellow Crescent Moon Appeared on her Forehead. She Span around, and as she did, her Uniform Changed into her beautiful Princess Dress..... And She thought to her self\* ME... Hazel... a Princess... \*She sighed and thought again\* Now this is way past weird...

#### Sailor Says:

Hazel: today on Our Show, Leo got hurt but the truth is, it happeneds to all of us... But just Remember to Think about what your Doing before you do it, and it might happen less often...

Aries: Yeah, don't be an accedent waiting to Happen

Hazel: Yeah! Sailor Crescent Says...\*She giggled\*

### 21 - Our Reluctent Princess \*Finished\*

Hazel: Today on our show, at last the Silver Crystal Has Revealed it's true Owner... The princess... Me! But I'm I strong enough or Brave enough to use it to Save my Friends and thart the nega verse? Stay right there and I'll Show you!!! \*She Poses\*

\_\_\_\_\_

Hazel: So hers the buzz Sailor Moon Fans, We're stuck in the Starlight Tower that has become a terrible Nega-Cave. With that low life weasel, Nikku... Thanks to Him, Tuxedo Mini Mask Is fighting for his life... Oh thats the other hot buzz, Leo is Tuxedo Mini Mask!!! Oh and Heres the real Kicker, I'm the Air to the Moon! Me Hazel... Like EVEN!

Aries: \*Her Crescent Moon Shimmered\* Wow Sailor Crescent, Your the Moon Princess from Our Future on Crystal Tokyo... Right in frount of Me And I didn't Even Know...

Sailor Celestial: Yeah Who's A thought Hazel of all People Would be the Princess!!!

Sailor Triton: AND what about Leo being Tuxedo Mini Mask... What a Snore...

Sailor Nova: Tell me about it! He looks Nothing like Tuxedo Mini Mask!

Sailor Black Hole: Yeah, Tuxedo Is off the Hotty List!

Sailor Celestial: Well I don't Know, he still is Kind of hot...

Sailor Triton: Okay but he's Moving from #1 to #7!

Nikku: Enough with all your Silly Chatter! I'm Going to Get that Crystal... No matter What... KU!!! \*He thru out his hand, sending out a Wave of Negative energy...\*

Hazel: COSMIC MOON POWER!!! \*She held up the Wand and a flash of Light Shot Out and Threw the attack 10 Fold back at Nikku along with the Cosmic Attack\*

Nikku: NO!!! AAHHHH!!! \*He fell againist a wall\*

Hazel: Tuxedo Mini Mask I Feel You are Going weaker... Please do not go.. I need you...

Leo: Your Finally Free? Your Memories and Mine... I can Remembering it all so Clearly... I am... Prince Leo, Of the Sun...

Hazel: Yes... Prince Leo... And I Princess Hazel, of the Planets Of Uranus and Neptune... And One Day you and Princess Rini Were to Marry, I-... You Went Back to the Past to Visit her for a long time... And You Never Came Back... We Recieved Some Knowledge from the Past about the Nexes... And Their Winning Of the Battle Between the Eternal Sailor Scouts... So Then, Neo Queen Serenity... Ohh.. So

many Memories... Can't Think...

Leo: It's Okay, my friend... We Are free... And We will Free the Others..

Hazel: Yes... We will, My friend... But for now.. We are free... Free!!! \*Her Crescent Moon Flashed and she fainted ontop of Leo and powered down to Sailor Crescent\*

Leo:...

The Girls Gasped and ran to Sailor Moon

Sailor Celestial: What Happened?

Sailor Black Hole: She Just fainted...

Gabe: All those Memories flooding back, but have been to much for her...

Nikku: Ah... \*He was trembling\* Well I would Love to Stay... But... I've got other Plans to Attend to...

Sailor Celestial: Yeah well you'll have to Go thru us first...

Nikku: Cool your Jets... I'm Not After you... \*He held up his hands and Leo Started hovering and Glowing\*

Sailor Celestial: HE'S AFTER LEO!!!

Nikku: KU!!! \*Nikku and Leo disappeared and teleported to the Negaverse...\*

Sailor Nova: Leo.. He's gone...

Sailor Triton: What are they going to do with him...

Mean while in the Negaverse...

Elder Nexes: I see you brought him to me Alive... Good Work Nikku but, I expect more... I want that Crystal...It's the Thing standing in the Way of our victory...

Nikku: Yes Sir...

Elder Nexes: We Should Have Enough energy to switch him to our side, but just in case, you'll have to gather more energy... bedsides we'll have to Get rid of all of those Memories he Regained threw that rec hid Princess!

Mean while...

Sailor Triton: \*Using the Triton Tracer\* It's hard to get readings on to this Place...

Aries: It's Like a New dimension....

Sailor Triton: I know...

Sailor Black Hole: Either way, I'm gona need some help here... She may be a Princess But she's Not

Light...

Sailor Crescent: I heard that -.-

Sailor Celestial: She's Waking up!!! \*Black hole set her down\*

Sailor Nova: She's Al right!!!

Sailor Crescent: Yeah... Where's Leo? What happened?!? Ohh No!!! Did you abanden him?!? Ohh no!!!

Sailor Nova: NO!!! We wouldn't do that, The Nega verse took him!!!

Sailor Crescent: O.O

Sailor Crescent: I remember.... What do we do?!?

Gabe: Okay you guys, If we're going to Save Leo You Guys have to understand your past... Aries and I

are just remembering it

Sailor Celestial: Were we Part of Crystal Tokyo Gabe?

Sailor Nova: Of coarse We Were, We just gota be... We must have had Jobs there too... Right Gabe?

Gabe: Right as Usual Nova... Many Many Years in the Future... We all lived happily in a place Known As Crystal Tokyo... Hazel Lived IN the Palace as did all of you... For you Each Were Princesses of your Own Kingdoms...

Aries: Yes, And You Lived Happily... Under going Training and eventually Fighting Crime in a few Places of the Universe that Needed it... Crystal Tokyo was Ruled By Neo Queen Serenity... Unfortunately When the Battle of the Nexes Was Fought, Every Known Sailor Scout Was Captured... The Nexes Were Ready to Take over the Universe... Fortunately Neo Queen Serenity Was aware Of the situation and she Made it Known Through out Crystal Tokyo Claiming, that it was time for 5 Warriors to Travel through Time and Rescue The Sailor Scouts of the Past To secure their Current Status and forunately 5 Scouts of the Future Volunteered to Be Preborn Back in the Past So that they will be able to Save The Sailor Scouts of the Past and Defeat The Nexes... And Those Scouts Would Be you....

Gabe: And We Were Sent to reunight you! And Now that we know that Sailor Crescent can Control the Pull Power of the Crystal-

Sailor Crescent: UGGGHH!!! First Sailor Scout Then PRINCESS?!?

Aries: Well Your all Princess's

Sailor Crescent: Yeah But I'm The One Who Get's To Control IT?!? WHATS NEXT?!? Next year I'll be Old Enough to Get A Motorcycle, Will I ever have time to ride One If this Sailor Stuff keeps ups?!? Why Am I The One Who Controls The Crystal?!? My Planets are Uranus and Neptune!!! And Why is My Name Sailor Crescent anyways!?!?! URRRRGGGGHH!!! I JUST WANA BE A NORMAL TEENAGE GIRL!!!

Gabe: She Has a Point... Sailor Celestial Sure does Have the moon Down, Why Can't She Control it...

Aries: I don't Know... The Point is, The Crystal Chose Crescent and we can't change that! if Clestial were to Control it she would die, or Worst!!! She'd be gone...

Sailor Crescent: \*She was Crying\* You Meen Like Leo.... Leo's Gone... I may Never See him again...

Aries: I'm Sorry Crescent...

Sailor Crescent: It's OKay...Tirton Get us Out of here...

Sailor Triton: I'm Trying, I all most have it...

Sailor Celestial: Listen Sailor Crescent... I know it's hard all of this Happening at once...

Sailor Crescent: Ya think?

Sailor Triton: Hey... Good News... I found a way out!

Lela: \*she Appeared\* To bad you won't be Using it...

Sailor Triton: \*She Gasped\* Who AAre you?!? And where is my Baby! I meen... Nikku...

Sailor Black Hole: Don't Even tell me your still with that creep -.-...

Sailor Nova: \*She Sighed\* Sweet Love...

Sailor Black Hole: With a Monster...

Sailor Nova: ^^' Ohh yeah...

Lela: Time to meet your Doom... GIVE ME THAT CRYSTAL!!!

Sailor Celestial: HA! Yeah Right!!! She's not giving you it!!!

Sailor Nova: YEAH!!!

Sailor Nova: Nova BOW \*she holds up her left arm like she is holding a bow then a dark blue bow apairs with a yellow 8 sided star on both sides of the top and bottom of the bow\* AND ARROW! \*then she pulls

back the string with her right hand/arm and a purple and dark blue glowing engey type arrow appears, and she shoots it\*

Lela: Ha... \*She Held out her Hands and The Attack was back fired on her and Black Hole\*

Sailor Triton: I Know you didn't...Triton... Water Slice!!! \*She Kissed her fingers and Sliced the air right down the Middle and a wave of Planet power poored out of her fingers and on the air, making a wave that was traveling faster than a speeding bullet\*

Lela: Give it up \* She flung out of her hand and the Attack Back Fired on Her and Celestial\*

The Sailor Scouts excluding Crescent Were knocked out...

Sailor Crescent: My Friends... You Deffended me and I didn't- Thats it... Your Going Down NEga Creep and your not getting my Crystal...

Aries: Go SAILOR CRESCENT!!!

Sailor Crescent: I hear you Aries...

Lela: What ever... NEGA BOMB!!! \*A Huge Explosion of Negative Energy Exploded from her hand\*

Sailor Crescent: This is for my friends... AND FOR THE UNIVERSE!!! COSMIC MOON POWER!!! \*A huge Cosmic BlastExploded out of the Crystal, And Tearing Down the Building\*

Lela and The Building were Both Turned to Ruble and Moon Dust

Lela: AAAHHH!!!

Sailor Crescent Stood there Watching the Sun Go down as the Scout woke up, thinking about Leo...

Sailor Celestial: Hey Girl...

Aries: Let's all go out for Burgers...

Sailor Crescent: I'm Not really in the mood...

Aries: And Some... Ice Cream...

Sailor Crescent: O.O What Kind???

Aries: Choclate...

Sailor Crescent: OKAY!!! \*Thinking\* But you'll always be on my mind Leo... Always...

Mean While...

Elder Nexes: Hello... Prince Leo, How Have you Been???

Leo: \*Chained Up Agiast the Wall with his Shirt off to help heal his wounds\* Fine thanks... \*The Chains were submiting Nega energy to Leo\* Ah...

Elder Nexes: Oh... That Pain your Feeling is nothing but a little of our Negative Energy, trying to Sway you To Our Side...

Leo: HA! Like that'll Happen... AAAHH!!! \*More energy went into him\*

Elder Nexes: I see... Now What is your Name again?

Leo: Uhh... \*His eyes started to glow bright gold and he had the Sun Symbol on his Forehead\* Prince Leo... Of the Sun Kingdom! \*He leaped off the Wall he was Chained to and Prepared to attack The Nexes\*

Elder Nexes: I see... You are strong... But once your Memories go... So will that Nasty Sun Spirit...\*He walked off\*

Leo: Ah... No... Don't Leave me... YOU CAN'T LEAVE ME HERE!!! \*A tear roled down his Face\* No...

### Sailor Says:

Hazel: AAAHH!!! TORNADO!!! Now The Writers Under a Tornado!!! For Future Reference...TRY TO STOP GLOBAL WARMING BY RECLYING AND CRAP!!! SAILOR CRESCENT SAYS! \*She Giggled\* AAHH!!! It's comming!!!

### 22 - Tuxedo Mini Mask SAVES THE DAY!!! Or not...

Hazel: Today on our Show... The Scouts Enter the Miss and Mister Perfect Padgent Because Aries and Gabe have terrible Nega Vibes comeing from it... Turns Out they're Right! And The Monster Is this close to Squish us all when, Tuxedo Mini Mask SHows up.. Problem is... Is he Friend or Foe?!? Stay Right There and I'll Show you!!! \*poses\*

One Day While just getting out of school DK, Aries and Hazel Were walking down the side walk when Andrew Ran up to them...

Andrew: HAZEL HAZEL!!! DK!!!

Hazel: huh? \*He ranup to them and held them back from continueing there walk\*

DK: WHat do you want Andrew?

Hazel: You better not be asking me out again -.-...

Andrew: THAT WAS IN THE SECOND GRADE!!! I'm Over you

DK: Just get to the Point we have things to do!

Andrew: Take A look!!! \*He held up a poster, With The Words "Miss and Mister Perfect Padgent, The Match Made in heaven" on it and Saying the Dates for the Padgent\*

Hazel: So?

Andrew: Well I was Wondering if Either of you Wanted to do it... Considering your both so Beautiful...

Hazel: -.- I knew you were asking me out again \*A smirk appeared on her face\*

Andrew: NO!!! I ment you could enter with your Boyfriends...

Hazel: I don't have one THANK YOU VERY MUCH \*She turned around and Pouted\*

Andrew: \*He turned her back around\* Well what about that Leo Guy? I thought you 2 were dating...? And Not Only that but you 2 look perfect Together!

Hazel: ... Leo Is my Friend and he is out of town now so-

DK: OH!!! I would Love to do it!!!

Hazel: -.- With who?

DK: Nick...

Hazel: YOUR STILL DATEING HIM!?!?!

DK: I can't help it... he's gone, and he hasn't been at School soo...

Hazel: -.-

Andrew: So wait... YOUR BOTH SINGLE!?!?! Well then who wants to Be My Partner?

Aries: \*Whispereing to Hazel\* Hazel I Think you shouled do it... IT may even help you act more like a princess...

DK: Comon, Let's go check it out...

Andrew: So is that a yes?

Hazel: No...

Aries: Not Yet...

Andrew: Did you say something? or was it your Cat?

Hazel: yes... It was me \*She Laughed nervously\*

Andrew: Oh Good I Thought I Was Going Crazy, Comon lets go check it out...

They Went down to the Padgent and Saw everyone setting up...

DK: Ohh wow... I'm Gona Enter! Andrew you've got your Self a Deal!!!

Andrew: cool We'll Split the Prize Money and you can Keep the Extra Prize!!!

Hazel: PRIZE MONEY!!! To Late DK He's My Partner!!!

Emily: No... He's Mine -.- ANDREW!!! \*She walked up behind them\* Andrew you said you were going for

some Icecream!

Andrew: I-

Emily: I don't Get it, You wanted this!

Andrew: Yeah but your just so Bossy!!!

Emily: -.- Bossy... You Just wait... COME ON ANDREW!!! \*She pulled him away by the Ear\* =D Bye girls!!!

Hazel: Oh great now neither of us have a Partner...

Jenny: Yeah but I do... \*She Walked up with Cat and Gabe\*

Hazel: Jenny?

Aries: Jenny I Never Knew you had a Boy Friend!!!

Gabe: She doesn't... She Scared them all away \*He started to laugh\*

Jenny: \*She hit him over the head\* -.- I don't I'm just waiting for the Right Boy...So Cat is going to be my Substatution!

Cat: -.- Thanks... But it'll all be worth it once we win the Prize Money =D

Moonara: \*She walked up\* Yeah And I'll Be going with the New Assistent at the Temple!!!

Cat: HE Actually said yes?

Moonara: YEAH!!! Well after I threatened his Job...^\' But besides that, It's true Love!!!

Hazel: Well thats great, now DK and I don't have a Partner -.-...

Tod: \*just walking up\* Excuse me, Did I hear you Just Say that this Young Lady doesn't have a partner?

Hazel: Yes...

Tod: Well she's in luck, my Partner is sick with the Flue... And I was in search of one... DK Would you be my partner?

DK: OH YES!!! \*she hugged him and whispered in his ear\* Is this the best descize you could find?!?

Tod: Yeah on short Notice...

A woman with blue hair and Purple Eyes sat Down at a Desk

Karin: Excuse me... Would you beautiful People Like to Sign up for the Padgent...

Girls: YOU BET!!!

Karin: Great!!! \*The girls walked over to her\* Okay... As Tradition the girls are the ones to sign the couple up so... Go ahead \*She ahanded them the list and all the Girls sighened it\*

Jenny: Hey cat... \*She whispered\* What do you want your Name to be?

Cat: JOEY!!!

Jenny: Okay!!! \*She sighned them up\*

Aries: Gabe... \*Whispereing\* I have a bad feeling abut that Woman...

Gabe:\*Whispereing\* ME too...

Hazel: I would Join but... I don't have a guy...

Karin: Ohh to bad... But still buy tickets!

Hazel: -.- Right...

The next day was saturday, and the day of the Padgent... ALL the girls stood up practicing. When it was time for the padgent Hazel was all ready in the audiunce...

Hazel: This Sucks...

Mean while Back Stage...

Aries: Hey you guys, We just came to Wish you good luck!

Gabe: Yeah!!!

Cat: Well thats Great, but theres a little bit of a problem...

Aries: What?

Cat: Well Let's just say, my Disciuze Isn't really working out...

Aries: Oh... No Problem... Here use this! Hazel Gave it to me thinking you wouldn't be able to pull off this... THE ARIES PEN!!! \*She handed her the Pen\*

Cat: Wait, I thought we were'nt supposed to use this except for Sailor Buiseness?

Aries: Well...

Gabe: This Kind of is...

Aries: We have some Nega Vibes coming from this Contest... So be on your Toes and Break a Leg!!!

The Cats left to go be with Hazel

Hazel: Hey Alley Cats, Whats up?

Aries: Nothing, but their about to start!

Hazel:....

Karin \*Now the hostest up on stage: Hello and welcome to the Miss and Mister Perfect Padgent...Before we start I would like all of you to give it up for our judges!!! \*The Crowd rowd as the Spot light shined on the 3 judges sitting below the Stage\* Now it's time for Our Compeditors!!! \*The Couples walked on. As karin walked back stage when a Green monster took over her body\* AAAH!!!

Judges #1: GREAT!!! You've showed us That your all poised and that you all want world peace, Now it's time for the Kissing Competion... Who Loks the hottest kissing the other?

Cat: Judge say what?

Jenny: Ohh great...

Karin/Possested: \*She Walked on stage\* Look at them aren't they beautiful!?!?! Now It's time for... \*She Transformed into a blue monster wearing a Yellow dress\* ALL OF YOU TO SURRENDER YOUR ENERGY TO THE NEGA VERSE!!!

Cat: Saved by the Nega scum...

Jenny: yes...

DK: NIKKU! I thought you said you weren't pulling any tricks?

Tod: I'm not!!! this must be someone else's Doing... HEY YOU!!! get off the stage...

Karin/Possested: huh?

Tod: I am Nikku Of the Nega Verse!!!

Karin/possested: Sorry, I'm on Orders... \*She Threw up her arms and everyone on stage pasted out from lack of energy, and Hazel Hid Under Her Seats and the Judges Hid Under their Table\*

Aries: Hazel, it's time for Sailor Crescent...\*The rest of the people ran\*

Hazel: I'm On it... \*She went behind a seat\* CRESCENT PRISIM POWER!!!

She held up her hand and She started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once

again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Karin/Possested: Hey Judges!!! \*She Flipped up the Table they were under\* I Want Your Energy!!! NOW!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*She Hopped up on stage\* I don't think so...I am Sailor Crescent!Champion of justice! I will right wrongs and Triumpth over Evil!!! and that Means YOU!!!

Monster: Excuse me... I don't think You are registered in this Contest.

Sailor Crescent: Oh I Am... See look poise! \*She ran over to the surtain and pulled on it tipping it over onto the Monster\* I hope that the world will be free of monsters like you in the future...

Monster: \*The Monster ate the Curtain and then Spit it back up as Acid on to Sailor Crescent When....\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: SUN BOLTS!!! \*A Golden Streem of sun light cancleing out the Monster's attack, Knocking him away from Crescent. He went to go help Crescent up\*

Sailor Crescent: TUXEDO!!! You Came!!! \*She Hugged him\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Not so Fast... I didn't come for you, I came for that Crystal!!!

Sailor Crescent: Ohh No... They Turned you Againist us!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: I was never on your side... All I live for is that Crystal... NOW HAND IT OVER!!!

Sailor Crescent: I'll hand it over all Right... This would be my Talent \*She took out her wand, as the Crystal Glew Serveral Colors\* Cosmic Moon.... Healing!!! ACTIVATION!!! \*The wand shot out 7 colors and they hit Leo and the Monster\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: AAAHH!!!

Monster: AAHHH!!! \*Karin was turned back to normal and the monster was moon dusted and the energy slowly went back to everyone else...\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*He fell to the ground as\* Ah...

Sailor Crescent: Tuxedo!!! \*She fell to him\* LEO! it's me...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Hazel... I'm sorry...

Sailor Crescent: IT's Okay... You're Back \*they stood up, he stumbled a little but she helped him\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Thank you...\*He Kissed Her\*

Sailor Crescent: What was that for-

Judge #2: \*Coming out of Hiding\* Well we've decided... \*everyone began to wake up\* Our Miss And Mister Perfect are... Tuxedo and Crescent!!!

Sailor Crescent: What?!? But we-

Judge #3: You Have won this Star Locket!!! \*A Star Locket Floated Down from the Sky\*

Sailor Crescent: Nice affects...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*Holding the Locket along with Hazel\* I wonder Whats in it... \*He opened it up and it played a beautiful song\* It's... Wow...

Elder Nexes: \*Talking to Nikku using his mind\* My control over Leo is weakening, bring him back here now...

Tod/Nikku: \*thinking\* Fine...

DK:...

Tod/Nikku: I hate to ruin your Happy ending \*He transformed into Nikku\* But I have my orders... \*he appeared behind Tuxedo\*

Sailor Crescent: TUXEDO!!! Watch out...

Nikku: TO LATE!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: GOOD BYE HAZEL!!!

Sailor Crescent: LEO!!! \*They held on to the chain of the Locket, when Nikku Teleported with Leo Trapped with him and the Chain Broke leaving Sailor Crescent with the little Locket\* No... Not again...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Just remember, I'll Always be on your side...

Sailor Crescent: Right... \*She held the Locket in her arms\*

After Hazel Powered down, and the Padgent was over, the girls went to the temple... and as the girls Chitered and chatered Hazel just stood there with the slide door open, washing the stars and her Locket...

Aries: Oh come on Hazel... Your usually not this quite...

Hazel: I know...

Cat: Oh leave her alone Aries! The guy kisses her, Makes them the offical Perfect Couple of the world and leaves her that pretty locket and nothing else... She has a right to be emotional...

Jenny: hey look on the bright side, You got a new Boyfriend =D...

Hazel: He's not-

DK: He totaly is...

Hazel: YOU CAN'T TALK!!! your boyfriend is the one who took him away, which by the way is messed up... BREAK UP WITH HIM ALREADY!!!

Moonara: I Still Can't Believe you won Hazel... You didn't even enter AND you didn't collect that Prize money!!

Hazel: It doesn't matter... This Locket is all I need... \*She sighed and looked up into the stars\*

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show the scouts entered a Padgent, and People in your neighborhood do so ever Day! And you may think that just because your not as pretty as us you can't do that...

Moonara: Well the truth is, anyone can do it!

Cat: After all, Everyone's Pretty on the Inside

DK: YEAH!!! and thats what counts!!!

Jenny: Yeah, and I'm Pretty on both sides!

Hazel: Yeah... right... \*She Laughed\* Sailor Crescent Says!!! \*She giggled\*

# 23 - It's All about Cat, Cat's and Silver Crystals

Hazel: Today on our show, It's All about Cat, Cat's and Silver Crystals... Can We Rise to the challenge? Stay right there and I'll Show you...\*Poses\*

\_\_\_\_\_

Aries: You girls Almost got Toasted yesterday... It's time you Start Taking this More seriously!

Cat: We can't help it...

Hazel: Yeah... But then again I'm Not one to Get knocked out from a little lost of energy...

Gabe: Well you do have the advanage... The Crystal and not to mention all the chocolate you Hate Before the Padgent XD...

Moonara: YEAH!!! Sugar rushes surve you TO well...

Hazel: HEY!!!

Aries: Point is... Hazel Isn't the one Giving in to the Negaverse So Easyily!!! I'm SICKK Of you girls Slacking off!!!

Hazel: Yeah Girls...\*A Smirk Appeared on her Face\*

DK: OH SHUT UP HAZEL!!!

Hazel: -.- You have no right to talk... Your Boyfriend took My...well...MY Leo! away!!!

DK: I'll Show you Who has the right to talk!!! \*She Pulled Out her Wand\*

Hazel: You Wouldn't Dare! \*She Ripped Her Locket off her Bow And Held it out in front of her\*

DK: I would!!! \*She took her Wand and hit Hazel, and Hazel Dropped the Crystal and Aries Caught it\*

Aries: I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU GIRLS!!! The Crystal Could Have Cracked!!! Thats it!!! The Last Staw!!!

Cat: Listen Aries, I Relize your mad but-

DK: WHY DON'T YOU JUST TRY BEING A SAILOR SCOUT!!! It's Not as Easy as it Looks!!!

Jenny: I Agree With DK!!!

Hazel: Only becuz your STUPID!!!

Aries: Well It's not as easy Being your Guardian either!

Hazel: Well Then Why don't You Try it!!!

Aries: I wish I Could Then The World Would be Safe!!!

Moonara: STOP!!!

Cat: No need for yelling...

Hazel: FINE I wish I WAS in your Place...IN fact I wish we could switch Places!!!

Moonara: YEAH!!!

DK: STUPID CATS!!!

Gabe: I KNow You Didn't!!!

Cat: Guys, Stop Fighting...

DK: NO!!!

Hazel: YOU ARE ALL SO-

as they Continued to Blabber the Crystal Started to Glow... As Did there Planet Symbols...

Cat: Umm Guys.. Whats Happening...? \*Her Symbol was the ONly One Not glowing\*

Everyone All of a sudden Started to Glow and THEIR FORM CHANGED!!! And The Girls \*Excluding Cat\* Transformed into Cats with their Planets Symbol on ther Forehead and Aries and Gabe Transformed into Teenage People!!!

Cat: This Can't Be good...

Moonara: You're Telling me... \*She was a Black Cat with white spots\*

DK: \*She was a Blue Cat\* AAAHHH!!! I Have a Tail!!! \*She Snuggled the tail\* aww... So Cute...

Hazel: \*She was a Calico Cat\* -.- How Could this Happen...

Jenny: THIS IS DRIVING ME CRAZY!!! \*She was a light Purple cat with yellow spots\* I Can't Scratch my tummy!!! \*She was rolling all over the place\*

Gabe: Hey Baby \*He Looked At Aries\*

Aries: Hey Big boy... \*She winked At Him\*

Cat: AAAHH!!! NO!!! This REALLY Isn't Good!!!

Hazel: WHAT'S GOING ON HERE!!!

Aries: It must have Happened when You Dropped the Crystal and Wished us all like this...

Cat: but I'm, Normal...

Aries: Well it's Becuz you weren't Argueing...

Cat: YES!!! SCORE!!! The Calm Person Finally WINS!!! MUHAHAHA!!!

Moonara: You call that Calm -.-

Cat: I don't believe your in the Potion to be talking \*She smirked and lifted Moonara up and Held her Over a Sink\*... I'll do it too...

Moonara: O.O... OKAY FINE!!! \*Cat put her down\*

Cat: Good kittens... Now it's time to figure out How to switch you...

Aries: \*She picked up Hazel's Locket\* No Time... I'm sincing Nega Vibes a While a way... We Better Get Goin!!!

Gabe: Right... Speakin of which... Would you like to get goin this Saturday Night?

Aries: Maybe... If I'm Available!

Cat: FOCUZ YOU 2!!!

Aries: Sorry ^^' it's the Raging Hormones!

Gabe: CAN'T CONTROL IT!!!

They Followed their nega vibes to the Scene Where they Saw Nikku Reaking Havoc all over the Place...

DK: NIKKU!!! \*thinking\* I know he needs so much energy a week to give to the Negaverse but this is Wrong!

Nikku: Where are you Sailor Scouts?

Aries:Girls Transform!!!

Girls: -.-

Cat: Right!!! Aries... Use the Crystal... I'll Need Back Up! Gabe stay on your toes!!

Aries: Right!!!

Cat: CELESTIAL STAR POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue jewel in the center of it... She Made Her Pose...

Aries: MOON CRYSTAL POWER!!!

She held up her hand and She started to glow! All Of Sudden she started Floating, And Spinning as her Long Beautiful Hair Swirled around with her...Crescent Moons went everywhere...Once the Crescent Moons Pasted, There were 2 Beautiful Colored Ribbons. One was Black and the other was Gold... These ribbons Burst out of her Golden Jewel On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moon, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black ribbon with the Golden jewel on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... The Ribbons flashed as once again Crescent Moons went everywhere, and a lovely Yellow skirt appeared....She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Sparkles went everywhere as her Forehead gained a Tiara with a Black Jewel on it, as well as 2 Small Crescent Moons, one on each side of the jewel... Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Sailor Crescent: \*She Popped out\* I am Sailor Crescent And On Behalf of the Moon I will Right wrongs and Triumpth over evil... And That Means you... NIKKU!!!

Sailor Celestial: And I am Sailor Celstial And I'll Do Most of the punishing... We Are the Moon Protecting Team!!! and We will destory you!!!

Nikku: Hello Scouts... Crescent... You Look Different Some How... Did you do Something to your Hair? \*He looked at her White hair\* It loks Nice...

Sailor Crescent: Thanks...

Hazel: She's Stealing my part -.-

Jenny: HEY!!! At least we don't have to do anywork...

Moonara: Yeah but it's So NERV raking...

DK: is He Flirting with her...?

Hazel: looks like it, you should totaly Dump him!

Nikku: So... Where are the rest of you? I expected More than Just The Moon Brats...

Sailor Crescent: Your Right... Moon Brats Certainly Couln't do this Job... But Moon Cats Can!!! Cosmic...Moon DISK!!! \*She Took off her tiara and Spant around and threw the Glowing Tiara at Nikku\*

Sailor Celestial: Celestial... \*She Put her fingers to her forehead\* Purity Light...SMASH!!! \*She Put her hand out infrontof her chest and shot a Beam of Silver Moonlight at Nikku\*.....\*The Light Rotated Around the Tiara like Electrons around an Atom or a moon around a Planet\*

Nikku: Nice Move... To bad I have to do this! \*He stuck out his hand and The Tiara Stopped and Fell to the Ground exploding and throwing the Scouts Back. Nikku Corned Sailor Crescent\* Hope you've lived well Sailor Brat... Because Now It's Time... For... OBLIVIAN!!! \*He Stuck out his Hand and a Huge Black Ball of energy appeared\*

Sailor Celestial: NO!!! \*She Was knocked out from the blast\*

Sailor Crescent: NO!!! I Don't Like this! I don't Want to Be A Sailor Scout!!! I DON'T WANT TO DIE!!!

Hazel: I knew She would Give in...

Nikku: Aww... it's okay I'L END THE PAIN!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*Her Moon Cymbol Glew While she Screamed and So Did Hazel\*

Hazel: NO ARIES!!! I Hate Worrying All the Time, PLease, I DOn't want to loose you!!! I'm Hopeless!!!

Sailor Crescent: Moon Crystal... Help me!!! AAAHH!!! \*The Attack was conforted to a thin beam and She Transformed into a Cat and Hazel Turned into Sailor Crescent and The Girls Into Sailor Scouts and she dodged the attack\*

Aries: See you guys... Later you all have a Monster To Slay...

Sailor Crescent: Yeah, And you go worry your Pants off!!! Now... It's Time For-

Sailor Triton: I KNOW, You Didn't, You Don't think I saw you? Flirting with another girl!! SHAME!!! We are going to have a talk!!!

Nikku: O.O.... Sorry! I'm Fine Gota go!! BYE!! \*He Disappeared\*

Sailor Triton: I'll Get him later...

Later on...

Jenny: We're Sorry Aries...

Hazel: Yeah... We Didn't Understand what it was like...

Aries: Yeah, I guess it was Horrfieing being in your Shoes! ^^

Cat: I know... To be The only Functioning Sailor Scout... IT was Stressful!

Gabe: Are you Kidding me?!? I had the best Time, I Have never been so Happy!!! I wana do it again! Give me That Crystal...

Hazel: Sorry... It's Mine... And I Won't give it up \*Thinking\* It's the ONly For sure Way I have to Save Tuxedo Mini Mask... But atleast I'll Always Have Our Locket \*She Pulled it out and Stared at it for the rest of the night\*

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our Show Cat Was Right in staying calm durring the fight...

Cat: Yes... Always stay calm...

Hazel: Except For when You have chocolate! Then It's okay ^^'... But for the most part, Stay Cool and Calm and Everything will turn out Good... Sailor Crescent Says!!! \*She giggled\*

### 24 - Hazel Morns...New Powers... P1

Hazel: Today on Show several things happen!!! first we actually get to see Sailor Nova transform, I have no idea why the writer neglected it for so long but we do!!! not only that But I loose my Powers and Jenny is Going away to Be a Movie Star!!! Can We Manage with out her and my powers? Stay right there and I'll Show you!!! \*Poses\*

\_\_\_\_\_

While walking down town on a Saturday the girls Notice A MOVIE SET!!! They were filming for the Movie "Sailor C and The Adventures of Sailor Nova!"...

Hazel: OHH MY GOD!!! A Movie about me!!! \*Stars went into her eyes\*

Aries: I highly doubt that... You could never do the things Sailor C Does... Your to lazy!

Hazel: Shut up aries unless you want to be my new coat collar!!!

Jenny: WOW!!! I wish I could be a Movie Star!!!

Hazel: Me to Let's go see if they need extras!!!

Jenny: YEAH!!!

Cat: Umm Guys... That Doesn't seem Like a good Idea...

Moonara: She's right...

DK: But that hotty Tuxedo Titan is in this scene... So... I THINK WE SHOULD TOTALY CHECK IT OUT!!!

Hazel: Me too...

They Went along as Moonara just Stayed with Gabe and Aries...

Cat: Okay girls, SPLIT UP!!!

They all went into different Trailers in different Areas and Searched for the stars... Jenny was in Sailor N's Trailer under the bed when the actress that was playing Sailor N walked in limping with the Director...

Dean\*Director\*: Oh no...

Actress: I'll Never be able to pull this off! My ancle is twisted... We're just going to have to postpone...

Dean: NO!!! we have already spent 1,000,000,000 Dollars on this Movie, we can't postpone!!!

Actress: Well what am I supposed to do!

Jenny: \*Coming out from under the Bed\* I couldn't help but to over hear-

Actress: \*She gasped\* SECURITY!!!!

Jenny: No NO!!! wait I can help... I could totally play the part!!!

Dean: Well you do look alot like Sailor N... Maybe... NO thats silly... But maybe it would work!!! kid you

got your Self a Job!!!

Jenny: REALLY!!!

Dean: YES!!!

Actress: But what about me?

dean: You can be the cripple!!!

Actress: -.-

Jenny: So what do I do?

Dean: Nothing, Just get in the Costume!

Actress: Problem, It ripped when I fell!

Dean: ohh...

Jenny: Don't worry... I think I can find a sub... well untills it's fix... I'll See you in 5!

The director and Actress left Jenny in the Trailer alone... She locked it up and Pulled out her Nova

Wand...

Jenny: Nova Planet Power!!!

She Held Out her wand and She started to Glow! Before you Know it she Began to spin and an explosion occured from the wand as she held it out about her head and 8 stars with 8 sides burst out covering her body and once they past she had her Uniform on. With the Colors of Purple, Dark Blue and yellow complementing her. her Brouch was purple with a Yellow N in the Middle of it and her gloves were long and beautiful and her shoes were little tiny Slippers... She Gracefully Made a Pose...

Sailor Nova: I'm Ready for My Close up!!! \*She winked at her self in the mirror\*

### Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show, we snuck ino a place we weren't supposed to be in... THAT WAS WRONG!!! even though it felt so right... But you should never do that because you could get hurt or hurt someone... Please stay where your needed...NOT IN ALASKA TO SHOOT YOUR BIG MOVIE DAYFEW \*Cough\* JENNY \*Cough\*... Sailor Crescent Says! \*She giggled\*

### 25 - Hazel Morns...New Powers... P2

Hazel: Today on Show several things happen!!! first we actually get to see Sailor Nova transform, I have no idea why the writer neglected it for so long but we do!!! not only that But I loose my Powers and Jenny is Going away to Be a Movie Star!!! Can We Manage with out her and my powers? Stay right there and I'll Show you!!! \*Poses\*

\_\_\_\_\_

Sailor Nova: \*She walked out on set\* Hey!!!

Dean: HEY!!! Wow, I love the costume... It's a little adjusting

Sailor Nova: Like what?

Dean: THIS!!! \*He handed her a purple mask with the letter N in the center\*

Sailor Nova:... OKay... \*She put it on\*

Dean: Perfect!!! OKay, Now in this Scene you have just discovered that Tuxedo Titan has been kidnapped and Sailor C is no where to be found... and As the Aliens from the Dark Space Attack and you are all alone, SURROUNDED! and then in the End Sailor C comes to save you! READY?

Sailor Nova: YEAH!!! but... what about linbes!

Dean: Oh just read of the Que Cards! Ready and... \*He moved away from her\* ACTION!!! \*10 "Monsters" Came out of the shadows and Attacked Sailor Nova

Sailor Nova: AAAHH!!! \*She read off the Cards\* Hey Space Scum! You Are not going to complete your mission... Becuz I'M SAILOR N!!! Sailor Scout of the Super Nova!!! and your About to EXPLODE!!! SUPER NOVA!!! \*She held out her hand\*

Monsters: AAAHH!!! \*They Fell to the ground\* You won't win... \*They held out their hands\* BLack Blast!!!

On the Special effects scren you could see black blasts hurt Sailor N

Sailor Nova: uhh... AAaHH!!! \*She fell to the ground\* How CAN I defeat you... I have no partner!!! I'm Going to Loose!!!

As the Scene went on Sailor Nova Saw the girls being thrown out... She also Noticed Leo Standing in the Audiunce watching...

Sailor Nova: \*thinking\* Leo? but he-

Monsters: ARRRG!!!!

Sailor C: COSMIC BOOM!!! \*She held out her hand and the monsters fell to the ground\* Back off her! i am Sailor C!!! And I am the Champion of justice... And I Will Punish you in the Name of friendship!!!

Monsters: AAAH!!! You are to Strong for us!!! RETREAT!!!

The Actors ran away

Leo: \*Thinking\* Are you serious? the Scouts Could Never Defeat us... Thats it! Tomorow it's time to show them what the Negaverse can do.

Dean: CUT!!! Thats A Rap for today, Call time for tomorrow is 6!

Sailor Nova: ^ In the afternoon got ya!

Dean: NO! 6 in the morning! we have to shoot 2 scenes tomrow before we pack up for alaska!

Sailor Nova: Where O.O?

Dean: YOu heard me! Pack your bags kid! if you wana be in show Biz, you'll have to role with the Punches!!!

Sailor Nova: Oh... Right... See ya Tomorow... LEO! \*She looked and he was gone\*...uh... \*She saw The Girls Wave to her\*

She walked out into the Audiounce

Hazel: HEY!!! whats up! why didn't you get thrown out?!?

Sailor Nova: well they thought I looked Like Sailor Nova, and Used me!

Aries: IS THAT YOUR SAILOR OUTFIT!!!

Sailor Nova: O.O Maybe...

Gabe: NOVA!!!

Sailor Nova: What ever! You guys I'll Meet you at the Temple at 10, but right now I've got to go home and do something... When I get the the Temple.. I gota tell you somethin...\*thinking\* I'm Moving and I saw Leo... Maybe this is good news! YEAH! they should be happy... Oh well... I still better wait to tell them...

Jaden: Hey Nova \*He was About 5inches taller than Nova. He Had Brown hair and Was Wearing a Goldenn suit Holding a Mask\* Nice Scene I'm Glad we have scenes together! I hope your not Nervous About the Kiss

Sailor Nova: KISS \*Thinking\* HOT HOT HOT HOT

Jaden: YEA! Are you okay?

Sailor Nova: Yea... Better... Just Really hot... \*She sighed as he walked away\*

Cat: KISS?!? KISS?!? You get to Kiss Tuxedo Triton!!!

Hazel: \*She Sighed thinking about tuxedo\*

DK: I'll Be watching that!!!

Monara: YEAH ME TOO!!! and well... thinking it was me!!! \*they laughed\*

Sailor Nova: \*thinking\* They Won't be Laughing once I break the news to her... Especialy Hazel, She already has enough Problems...

#### Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show, we snuck ino a place we weren't supposed to be in... THAT WAS WRONG!!! even though it felt so right... But you should never do that because you could get hurt or hurt someone... Please stay where your needed...NOT IN ALASKA TO SHOOT YOUR BIG MOVIE DAYFEW \*Cough\* JENNY \*Cough\*... Sailor Crescent Says! \*She giggled\*

### 26 - Hazel Morns...New Powers...P3

Hazel: Today on Show several things happen!!! first we actually get to see Sailor Nova transform, I have no idea why the writer neglected it for so long but we do!!! not only that But I loose my Powers and Jenny is Going away to Be a Movie Star!!! Can We Manage with out her and my powers? Stay right there and I'll Show you!!! \*Poses\*

\_\_\_\_

Jenny: \*Packing her Bags she sighed\*...

Gabe: What are you doing? is there something you haven't told us?

Jenny: Come on lets go... \*She zipped her bags and picked up gabe and walked to the Temple\*

Gabe: -.- Isn't this a little much for a sleep over...

Jenny: Gabe... Please... Shut up

They Walked in the temple and everyone was laughing...

Jenny: HEY GUYS!!!

Girls: Hey girl! sit down relax and grab some popcorn and put on some "Z" Replent becuz we're not sleeping tonight!

Jenny: well... I'm sorry girls but I'm gona be asleep the rest of the night...

Cat: WHY!!!

Jenny: Because tomrow I have a Scene at 6 AM!...

DK: Oh...

Jenny: And not only that but... I'm Moving to Alaska to shoot a few scenes then to Canada, then to England... I'll be gone for a year...

Girls: A YEAR!!!

Gabe: A YEAR!

Jenny: YEah...

Moonara: But what about the Sailor Scouts!!!

Aries: JENNY!!!

DK: I Was THIS CLOSE \*She held up her fingers\* from finding the negaverse!

Hazel: What... You Can't Leave...

Jenny: I'm sorry Girls.. this is my dream! Let's just change the subject...

Cat: Okay let's Talk About the Titan in the Tux!

Jenny: Oh yeah, Speaking of guys in tuxes... I Saw Leo Today... He was in the auideunce...

Hazel: LEO?!?

Jenny: YEAH, but when I went to talk to him... he Was gone!

Hazel: Oh great... Your Going away! And Leo Is Never Coming back!

Aries: Hazel-

Hazel: \*Crying\* What ever... I'm going to sleep... I'll be in the guest room! \*She ran up stairs with her Pillow\*

The Next Day Everyone Got up to go with Jenny to say goodbye...

Aries: Come on hazel...

Hazel ran out of the Temple...

Hazel: I'm Here...

Jenny: Hazel are you okay?

Hazel: Yeah... and Sorry I was just overwhelmed...

Cat: It's okay it happeneds to all of us...

They Went to the Shooting and Jenny Transformed and went to go do the scene and her friends prepared to watch...

Dean: Okay this is the Scene where The Monsters Are Attacking the Earth ALL AT ONCE... So Be afraid. very!!!

Mean while...

Leo: \*He absorbed all the actors energy who were about to play the monsters\* OKay... Get into their Costumes and Attack! Steal the Auidunces Auideunce But most important take care of that Saior N...

Monsters: Got ya boss!

They got changed into the costumes And When the Scene started...All the Monsters came out of the wrong places...

Dean: WHAT IS GOING ON?!? YOU ARE SUPPOSED TO COME OUT FROM THE RIGHT SIDE!!!

Monsters: \*They opened their mouths and Absorbed his Energy, Knocking him out\* FOR THE NEGAVERSE!!!

Crows: AAAH!!! \*Their Energy was drained as well and they were all Knocked out except for our Girls...\*

Aries: GIRLS!!! TRANSFORM!!! Nova You Stall!!!

Sailor Nova: RIGHT!!!

DK: TRITON STAR POWER!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Moonara: BLACK HOLE STAR POWER!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautyful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Cat: CELESTIAL STAR POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue Crescent Moon with the Blue star in the Center... She Made Her Pose...

Aries: HAZEL!!! Don't just stand there! trasnform!!!

Hazel: Why today...? Crescent Crystal Power!!!

She Held up her Hand And Started to glow... Her Locket was Opened a prepared to burst out with ribbons when IT BURST INTO SHARDS OF GLASS!!!

Hazel: Wha... Whats Going on...? \*She looked at her Locket and saw the Crystal\* What Happened? oh no my Crystal...

The Monsters transformed and they had snakes for hair and stone grey Eyes... They looked at the Scout's Feet and they Were Concrete... The Stone Increased up the Body inch by inch... Draining energy!

Scouts: AAAAH!!!

Hazel: NO!!!

Aries: HAZEL!!! NO!!!

Hazel: \*She Started to glow when She Spit into Serveral Glowing Lights... she Was Gone...\*

Hazel: Waaahh... Where am I?

Neo Queen Serenity: \*A Woman with long blonde hair whereing a white dress and her hair was up in meatball styled Pigtails... She had a Beautiful Crown and Wings... but we Couldn't see her Face\* Hello Hazel...

Hazel: Who are you?!? Where Am I?!?

Neo Queen: SHhh... Calm down... \*She Sighed and Steped into the light and it was Neo Queen Serenity we see. She Srtoked Hazel's Hair\* You Are Beautiful... if only you would slow down...

Hazel: What?!? What are you talking about!?!?!

Neo Queen: Enough Chit chat...

Hazel: WHO'S CHATTING!

Neo Queen: Hazel... Do you Know why the Crystal didn't work? \*that sat down on a crystal Binch\*

Hazel: No... I mean Maybe I just Studured-

Neo Queen: No... I know this is tough for you... And Trust me, I am very Proud of you!

Hazel: Where are you going with this...?

Neo Queen: Your Mission is Very Hard... and This Was expected to happen... but you have to stop Focusing on the negative and Focus on what makes you happy!

Hazel: Yeah but-

Neo Queen: Listen, Tough Times will come and go but they can be defeated with Positive experinces!

Hazel: WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT-

Neo Queen: Face it Hazel... You just didn't feel like being a Sailor Scout today...

Hazel: Your right! I just wanted to spend my time with Jenny Before she Left! and Leo's Gone... I just want to be a normal girl

Neo Queen: But What about your Friends now? they are in danger...

Hazel: I know... My Heart is Splitting in 2!!!

Neo Queen: You've been doing alot of Healing with that Crystal... That is your Mission. But now... You have to heal your Self With it \*She held up her hands and sparkles and Shards formed together to make the Silver Crystal\* Moon Healing activation...

Hazel: \*Her Body Glew and flashed as her Princess Dress appeared and a New Locket Appeared and the Crystal Floated in it and she sighed. The Crescent Moon On her Forehead flashed\* Thank you...\*She held the Crystal\* It's so Clear Just like my Destiny... I won't let you down...

Neo Queen: Always welcome...Now return To your Friends...

Hazel: RIGHT!!! \*Her Body Glew and flashed and Turned into several Lights. She Appeared Back on the Set\* Am I To Late?!? \*She hid behind a Camera\*

Scouts: AAAHH!!! CRESCENT WHERE ARE YOU!?!?! \*Their Mouths were Being turned to stone\*

Hazel: It's time to Save the Day... CRESCENT... MOON CRYSTAL...CRISIS...POWER!!!

She Held up her Locket and it opened to Reveal the Shinning Crystal!!! And She Began to Glow along with it! It floated to her center as 2 Ribbons, 1 gold and 1 black, Burst out of her Locket On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moons, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black bow with the Locket on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... She Span around as Golden Ribbons Burst out of her waist Creating a lovely Mini Skirt. She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Her Forehead Had a Glowing Crescent Moon on it. She Shook her Hair and She Stopped Spinning And her Hair Gained Golden Highlights at the bottom of her hair... She Opened her Eye's And A Tiara Appeared

on her forhead that had a Yellow CRESCENT MOON on it. Sparkles Fell everywhere! Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Sailor Nova: AAAHH!!! Hey Nega Creep! You Are not going to complete your mission... Becuz I'M SAILOR NOVA!!! and your About to Combust!!! Nova... BOW \*she holds up her left arm like she is holding a bow then a dark blue bow apairs with a yellow 8 sided star on both sides of the top and bottom of the bow\* AND ARROW! \*then she pulls back the string with her right hand/arm and a purple and dark blue glowing engey type arrow appears, and she shoots it\* COMBUST!!!

Monsters: AAAHH!!! \*The attack made contact with the ground and they were all knocked over\*\* You won't win... We Want Your Energy!!! \*They Shot a grey ball that just sped up the Stone Transformation\*

Sailor Nova: uhh... AAaHH!!! \*She fell to the ground\* How CAN we Defeat him... We Need Sailor Crescent...

Monsters: ARRRG!!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*She held out her Crescent Moon wand and the light shined on the Monsters, weakening them\* Back off Them! I am Sailor Crescent!!! And I am the Champion of justice... And I Will Punish you in the Name of friendship!!!

Monsters: AAAHH!!!

Sailor Crescent: Cosmic... Moon Healing... Activation!!! \*She held up her Wand and it shot out Several Lights, that hit The Stoned Scouts and Healed them\* Now it's time for you Nega scum... Uranus... Neptune... TWISTER SISTERS!!! \*She began the attack but nothing happened...\* WHAT'S Happening!?! My powers... I thought they were healed!!!

Aries: This Is what I thought would Happen...

The Monsters Gathered around Sailor Crescent

Aries: Sailor Crescent Do Something!!!

Sailor Crescent: Umm... URANUS...NEPTUNE ICE DISKES!!! \*Nothing happened\* What's Happening....

Prince Leo: Ohh... Looks Like your Luck has Run out Sailor Brat... or has it? \*HE walked out of the shadows\*

Sailor Crescent: What do you want?!?

Prince Leo: That Crystal.. And If you hand it Over I promise you want get hurt...

Sailor Crescent: What ever... You want here it is... MOON HEALING ACTIVATION!!! \*Seven Beams of light Spirailed out of it into Leo\*

Prince Leo: Nice Try Sailor Crescent... Thats not gona work! \*He felt his head and the Symbol of the Planet Sun appeared\* AAAAHHH!!! You win this Time... Princess \*HE disappeared\*

The Monsters attacked Sailor Crescent...

Sailor Crescent: CRESCENT...MOON CRISIS POWER!!! \*She Held Out Her Hand and Gripped as a series of Lights shined. she Thrusted The Light to the Ground and the light takes form of a Multicolored Sphere that Split into 7 crescent moons, hitting all the monsters as they were moondusted\*

Monsters: AAAHH!!!

Aries: Sailor Crescent...

Sailor Crescent: I don't know where that Came from...

Everyone Began to wake up...

Sailor Triton: we Better Power Down... see you after the scene...

They powered down except for Sailor Nova Who was working on the scene... The Girl's Watched and Loved the Scenes Nova was doing... When it was time to leave she powered down in her Trailer and she Put her Bags in the RV... the Girls Met her at the RV, right before they were about to leave...

Dean: We'll be waiting in here for you... \*They were all in the Trailer but her\*

Jenny: Okay...

Cat: Wow, I'm really gona miss you!!!

Jenny: I'm gona miss you ALL... So much...

DK: Well Bye We're gona miss you...

Girls: BYE!!!

She got in the RV and it began to drive

Aries: Here... Scouts...We Felt this would be most appropriate

Hazel: What?!?

Gabe: this... \*They pulled out a role of fabric. They Unroled it and there Lied the New Scout wands and communicators...\*

Aries: They come with new powers and everything...

The girls gasped...

DK: Well What about Jenny... We won't be able to be a team with her out

Hazel: SO! That doesn't meen she isn't still a sailor scout... \*She Grabbed The Nova wand and Communicator and ran after the RV\* JENNY!!! JENNY!!! \*The RV stopped\*

Jenny: Wait... \*She walked out to Hazel\* Hazel... Please don't make this Any harder then it already is...

Hazel: Here... \*She handed her the Wand and Communicator\*

Jenny: \*She gasped as tears formed in her eyes\* Is this...

Hazel: Yeah... we thought that just becuz you are leaving doesn't mean your not one of us...

Jenny: Thanks... \*She walked back in the RV and it drove off... And She walked up to the Driver\* STOP!!! I'm Sorry everybody I can't do this! I would miss everyone to much!!! I'm Sorry... \*She ran Out and noticed Jaden Following. He stopped at the door of the RV\* Jaden?

Jaden: Hey... and Don't Worry about it... We'll just have The Old Sailor N On croches... But I must say, I will be disappointed in not being to have my scenes with you...

Jenny: Yeah... I forgot, Sorry we won't be able to share that Kiss...

Jaden: Or maybe we will? \*He leaned in to kiss her. The RV Drove off\*

Girls: \*Hiding behind where the RV was\* O.O

Jenny: WHAT IS WITH BOYS!!!

Hazel: Another Kiss and run... well except My Boy won't be kissing another girl...

Jenny: -.-

Hazel: I'M JOKING!!! \*They Laughed\*

DK: I'm SO HAPPY YOUR STAYING!!!

Cat: ME TOO!!! \*They Started to Cry\*

They Laughed and went home... Mean while in the negaverse...

Leo: This Head ache... \*He felt his forehead\* Wait... I Remember... I am Prince of the Sun, Not the Negaverse!

Elder Nexes: And that is why I'm Afraid we're going to have to Brainwash you again... Shame, And you were doing so well... you won't be going out for a long while... \*He snapped and 2 people dragged him off\*

Leo: What?!? NO!!!

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today Jenny Almlost moved away... BVut ya know, You can still be friends with someone when one friend Moves... Never for get that it's a small world and you can actually keep in touch...Sailor Crescent Says \*She Gigles\*

## 27 - Day of Destiny...P1

Hazel: Today on our show, It's D Day for the Sailor Scouts! We Recieve Information that reveals that the Negaverse is about to attack! So we try to beat them to the punch! but is the Negaverse To strong for us... Stay Right there and I'll Show you! \*She Posed\*

\_\_\_\_\_\_

It was a dark Night and DK Was Walking home from a Swim team Meet... Alone!

DK: It's So cold out her... Maybe I should have changed out of my Bathing suit before running home \*She snuggled into her towel and ran\*

Nikku: Why bother \*he walked out of the Shadows And Grabbed Dk and Kissed Her\*

DK: Nikku I'm glad to see you-

Nikku: Same here... DK... Listen I have something to tell you...

DK: What?

Nikku: The Negaverse is About to attack... And you all need to beat us to the punch! The Negaverse is powerful and has enough energy now to Currupt and Take over your World!

DK: WHAT!!! Oh no... I have to tell the scouts...

Nikku: RIGHT! But before you do that... \*He kissed her as his eyes glew bright purple and so did she\* Now hurry...

DK: RIGHT!!! \*Nikku disappeared and she opened her new Communicator\* SCOUTS!!! EMERGENCY MEETING!!! NOW!!! At the Temple!

Girls: RIGHT!!!

They all met up At the Temple in the back...

DK: I'm Glad you came...

Hazel: \*Yawn\* I'm not... I've gota catch some Z's!

DK: NO TIME!!! You guys...

Aries: OKay girls, Wake up and listen to DK...

DK: thank you... I have recieved News from Nikku-

Girls: YOUR STILL WITH THAT CREEP!?!?!

DK: Kind of \*she blushed\*... But thats not the Point... He says the Negaverse is about to Attack! And We have to beat them to the Punch or they will take over the universe

Gabe: What if he's lieing?!

cAT: yeAH! iT COULD BE A TRAP...

DK: NO! I know him, he wasn't lieing about this...

Moonara: Wow... All of our friends and family...

Jenny: They'll be gone...

Hazel: And So will Our Universe...

Gabe: Well then

Aries: I guess it's Settled!

Both Cats: We're leaving first thing tomorow Morning! Before anyone is awake at 5am! Let's Do this

Scouts!

Girls: RIGHT!!!

Hazel: But untill then LEt's Sleep.... \*She yawned\*

They All Went to bed, When just 6 hours later, Aries and Gabe Woke them up and took them to the Back of the Temple...

Aries: OKay Girls... You Know what to do!

Jenny: Of coarse we do, you trained us...

Gabe: Hurry... We don't have Time to Loose!

Hazel: Yeah yeah! CRESCENT... MOON CRYSTAL...CRISIS...POWER!!!

She Held up her Locket and it opened to Reveal the Shinning Crystal!!! And She Began to Glow along with it! It floated to her center as 2 Ribbons, 1 gold and 1 black, Burst out of her Locket On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moons, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black bow with the Locket on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at

the waist... She Span around as Golden Ribbons Burst out of her waist Creating a lovely Mini Skirt. She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Her Forehead Had a Glowing Crescent Moon on it. She Shook her Hair and She Stopped Spinning And her Hair Gained Golden Highlights at the bottom of her hair... She Opened her Eye's And A Tiara Appeared on her forhead that had a Yellow CRESCENT MOON on it. Sparkles Fell everywhere! Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Aries: Do you think they can do it gabe...

Gabe: OF coarse We trained them! and just as loong as hazel stays awake we might have a chance

Aries: I sure hope so!

DK: TRITON STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Moonara: BLACK HOLE STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautyful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Cat: CELESTIAL STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue Crescent Moon with the Blue star in the Center... She Made Her Pose...

Jenny: Nova Planet Crisis Power!!!

She Held Out her wand and She started to Glow! Before you Know it she Began to spin and an explosion occured from the wand as she held it out about her head and 8 stars with 8 sides burst out covering her body and once they past she had her Uniform on. With the Colors of Purple, Dark Blue and yellow complementing her. her Brouch was purple with a Yellow N in the Middle of it and her gloves were long and beautiful and her shoes were little tiny Slippers... She Gracefully Made a Pose...

Aries: READY?!? SAILOR TELEPORT!!! Just remember when we all had that dream and you teleported into the Negaverse some how... Just Remember how it looked then...

Sailor Crescent: you mean white and Cold?

Aries: Yes... NOW DO IT!!!

They all got in a cicle, Execept for the Cats...

Sailor Celestial: CELESTIAL POWER!!!

Sailor Nova: Nova Power!

Sailor Triton: Triton Power!

Sailor Black Hole: Black Hole POWER!

Sailor Crescent: Moon Crystal Power!!!

Their Planet symbols appeared on there foreheads and They Started to Float as Rainbows of Multiple Colors surrounded them...

Scouts: PLANET POWER!!!

Aries: Good luck...

Scouts: TELEPORT!!!

They Disappeared leaveing nothing but a stream of Lights...

#### Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show We had to go after what we wanted to save the world... And Sometimes you'll have to do the same for something you believe in! just remember never to give up hope! Sailor crescent Says \*She Giggled\*

### 28 - Day of Destiny...P2

Hazel: Today on our show, It's D Day for the Sailor Scouts! We Recieve Information that reveals that the Negaverse is about to attack! So we try to beat them to the punch! but is the Negaverse To strong for us... Stay Right there and I'll Show you! \*She Posed\*

\_\_\_\_\_

Lights Shot down from the Icey Sky as The Scouts Appeared in a Frozen tundra...

Sailor Nova: COLD!!!

Sailor Crescent: AAAHH!!! CHOO!!! \*She sneezed and her teeth ban to chatter\* Why Couldn't they have chosen to put their base in Chile!!!

Sailor Celestial: We don't have time you guys...

Sailor Black Hole: Yeah Come on... Triton, You Use your Tracer and Nova You Use Your Navigator! we have to shut down those Nega creeps!!!

Scouts: Right...

The Scouts Pulled out their Gadgets

Sailor Nova: NOVA NAVIGATOR!!! Help us find the Negaverse!

Sailor Triton: Triton Tracer!!! Help us find the Negaverse...

Sailor Nova: \*Her Navigator Lit up in the direction the Negaverse was\* It's says That way!!!

Sailor Triton: YEs, I see some major activity in that direction!!! lets do this!!!

They Followed the Path... Mean While... In the Negaverse

Elder Nexes: \*A Crowd of Monsters Surrounded him and the 7 other Nexes\* Attention!!! We all know why we have Gathered here... The Scouts Are on their way here! they plan to destroy our planns. Well I'm Here to tell you Thats Not going to happen!!! \*The Crowd Cheered\* Now Who Wants to Face those Brats and go Down in Negaverse Histroy! \*The Creeps backed up and away\* What are you? Cowards?!? their Just little Brats!!! \*4 Female humanoids of many colors stepped forward\*

Reckless Reeppers: We'll Do it... We'll show those Girls a thing or 2 about Choas...

Elder Nexes: Good...

The Scouts walked the thru the Snow and Something appeared on The Triton Tracer...

Sailor Triton: YOU GUYS!!! Something appeared on the tracer!!!

Sailor Celestail: I think I know what it is... LOOK!!! \*She pointed in the distance as they saw Tuxedo Mini

Mask Limping toward them\* TUXEDO!!!

Sailor crescent: TUXEDO!!! Oh NO!!! \*She ran to him as the girls grabbed her\*

Sailor Triton: I wouldn't be so sure...

Sailor Black Hole: Me Either, it could be a trap!

Sailor Triton: And By the Looks of this, it is! \*She saw major nega vibes with the tracer\* EVERYONE BACK AWAY!!! \*Nova Backed up and 2 of the Choatic Females Burst threw the ground and lifted her up

into the Sky\* NOVA!!!

Reepper #1: We are the Reckless Reepers and looks like it's the end of the Line for you Sailor N!

Sailor Crescent: NO!!! Don't worry I'll use my Crystal!

Sailor Nova: Don't Worry, Save your Energy!!! Time show these creeps not to mess with us...Nova... BOW \*she holds up her left arm like she is holding a bow then a dark blue bow apairs with a yellow 8 sided star on both sides of the top and bottom of the bow\* AND ARROW! \*then she pulls back the string with her right hand/arm and a purple and dark blue glowing engey type arrow appears, and Shoots it at the sky about 3 feet above them\* COMBUST!!! \*It explodes taking the females and Sailor Nova with it\*

Sailor Crescent: NO!!!

they practically see Jenny as they heard her voice

Jenny: See ya later, Maybe even in the Movies... \*She winked and disappeared\*

Sailor Black Hole: \*Tears were rolling down her cheeks\*

Sailor Triton: What Now!?!

Sailor Black Hole: We continue Just like in my Dream...

Sailor Crescent: But what if we aren't strong enough!?! We need to Turn around...

Sailor Black Hole: Thats what they want us to do... Come on...

Rekless Reeper #3: You may have gotten 2 of us... But We're Gona Get you in the end!

Reckless Reeper #4: Yeah... That is... if you continue!

Sailor Celestial: Ohh We're Continueing all right!!!

Reckless Reeper #4: Your Choice...

They Continued walking...

Sailor Triton: Look up there in the Sky!!! \*They Glanced up in the grey sky and Saw a Blazzing Meteor Tumbeling toward earth!\* Do you think they did this?

Sailor Black Hole: I Know they did this... Look \*She pointed to one of the Reckless Reepers riding the Meteor\*

Sailor Triton: Okay! Here's the Plan, Celestial you use Flairs while Crescent uses twisters and they will blow the Rock away from the earth and it'll turn That Winch and Most of the rock into Moondust-

Sailor Black Hole: It's Not going to work... there is Only One Way to do this... Black Hole... \*On a black back round (As always) Black Hole Closed her eyes and Crossed her Arms... She Began to Spin around... Faster and Faster Untill Still with her eyes closed and Her Tiara glowing Dark Purple\* Deep Space!!! \*She Opened her As and A ripple of a Dark Glow Exploded from the Tiara and Uncrossed her arms and Jumped\* Now... \*Everything else Was Floating except her\*

Sailor Triton: NO!!! \*She tryed to chase after her but she couldn't control her self in the sudden gravitational Change\*

Sailor Black Hole: Sorry, But I have to do what I have to do... \*She Flew off up infront of the Meteor. You could see the ripples around it from the gravity holding it forward. It looked like it was about to rip a hole threw time and Space\*

Reckless Reeper #3: What are you doing?!?

Sailor Black Hole: Fulfilling my destiny...

Reckless Reeper #3: AAAHH!!!!

Sailor Black Hole: Good Bye Sailor Scouts... good Bye my friends... Omega Black Hole... BLACK HOLE STAR CRISIS POWER!!! \*She began to abosrb the Huge Metor along With The Reckless Reeper as a tear roled down her face\*

Sailor Triton: Her Sacriface Won't Be a waste... \*She walked off with Sailor Crescent and Celestial\*

They Could Practicaly See Moonara in there Minds

Moonara: See ya around, Hit um once for me and twice for flinching! \*She winked and disappeared\*

Sailor Crescent: \*She was crying\* Are you CRAZY?!? We aren't Strong enough for them!!! it's To much!!! We can go back! it's not to late...

Reckless Reeper #4: You Bet it isn't...

Sailor Celestial: We're continueing... Not only in the name of the moon but in the name of our friends...\*She wiped her cheek from the tears and continued walking untill She fell thru the ground, And Was surrounded By Mirrors\* Where am I?!?

Sailor Crescent: Don't Worry Sailor Celestial! We'll get you out of there!

Sailor Celestial: DON'T WORRY ABOUT ME!!!

Sailor Celestial Mirror Image: Yeah, I'm Fine...

Sailor Celestail: Say what? Hey who are you? \*The Foney Stepped out of the Mirror she was in front of and Celestial Gasped\* AAAHH!!!

Sailor Celestial Mirror Image: \*Her Voice changed\* looks like it's all over for this scout of the Moon!

Sailor Celestial: You Can't Beat me you Cheap Imatation!!!

Sailor Celestial Mirror Image: Cheap?!? I Know you didn't!!! \*She lifted Sailor Celestial out of the hole an into the Sky\*

Sailor Crescent: NO!!! NOT YOU TOO!!!

Sailor Celestial: Don't worry, I'm Fine!!! \*She PLaced her fingers on the Beast's Forehead\* Celestial... Purity Light...SMASH!!! \* a Beam of Silver Moonlight Smashed the Monster, Shattering it into 100 pieces of glass but also hitting Celestial\*

Sailor Crescent: NO!!!

they could see Cat in their Minds

Cat: Looks like it's all over for me... See ya later Sailor C \*She winked and turned away\*

Sailor Crescent: NO!!! Triton, we can train we just have to go before we end up like them!!! \*the Glass of the Mirro Image came back together to form Reckless reeper #4\*

Sailor Triton: Crescent... I think your Supposed to go alone...

Sailor Crescent: Don't talk like that...

Reckless Reeper #4: Your Gona Pay for that!!!

Sailor Triton: Our destiny is to protect you... and Thats What I'll Have to do! \*She Jumped over crescent as Reckless was about to stab her with a shard of ice\*

# Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show We had to go after what we wanted to save the world... And Sometimes you'll have to do the same for something you believe in! just remember never to give up hope! Sailor crescent Says \*She Giggled\*

## 29 - Day of Destiny...P3

Hazel: Today on our show, It's D Day for the Sailor Scouts! We Recieve Information that reveals that the Negaverse is about to attack! So we try to beat them to the punch! but is the Negaverse To strong for us... Stay Right there and I'll Show you! \*She Posed\*

\_\_\_\_\_

Sailor Crescent: Don't talk like that...

Reckless Reeper #4: Your Gona Pay for that!!!

Sailor Triton: Our destiny is to protect you... and Thats What I'll Have to do! \*She Jumped over crescent as Reckless was about to stab her with a shard of ice. Triton Was Stabbed By the Shard\* CRESCENT RUN!!!

Sailor Crescent: NO! I won't leave you!

Sailor Triton: well then you've doomed us all...

Reckless Reeper #4: Good by Sailor Triton!!!

Nikku: \*Puching The Reeper out of the way\* Get away from her! No one hurts Her!!!

Reckless Reeper#4: Why you TRATOR!!! \*She shot a Huge beam of Black light at Nikku and he fell to the ground\*

Nikku: How dare you... \*He shot Purple Lightning at The Reeper and she turned to dust\*

Sailor Crescent: Nikku... I'm Going to turn you Into Moon Dust!!!

Sailor Triton: Sorry, Crescent, But I can't let you do that... I'll Have to do it my Self-

Sailor Crescent: But-

Sailor Triton: NO BUTS! Now go...

Sailor Crescent: \*She continued walking\*

Sailor Triton: \*She went and held nikku in her arms\* I feel your growing weak...

Nikku: Yes I Am...

Sailor Triton: Looks like we'll Never be...

Nikku: Goodbye... \*She started to Cry\* Please Don't cry!

Sailor Triton: Well it looks like it's good bye...Forever...\*She Pulled out her Triton Power Wand And held it above them\* TRITON STAR CRISIS POWER!!! \*A Blue light flashed all around them\* You'll always be my first love

Nikku: And You mine... \*He Kissed her and she Began to glow purple. And the Blue Triton Energy Calided with Nikku's Purple Energy and there was a small Explotion and they both got caught in it\*

Sailor Crescent: \*Turning back about a mile away to see the Explodion\* No...

She saw in her Mind, DK

DK: See ya, and Stay away from Sugar!!!

Sailor Crescent: \*A tear roled down her Face\* No... My friends are gone... I'm All alone... How could they leave me like this?!?

All of a sudden, a red Light Shined in the Distance and As it Got closer she relized it was a ball of light. The Ball captured her in it and Carried her Away

Sailor Crescent: AAAHH!!! NOT THIS AGAIN!!!

She Landed in the center of a dark room. She Was Surrounded by 6 Nexes \*There would be seven but With Nikku's Death, they were short one memmber\*

Elder Nexes: It's So Nice to Finaly Meet you Sailor Brat...

Sailor Crescent: You all must be the Nexes... Sorry to tell you but one of your members was smoked by Sailor Triton! your One Member Short...

Elder Nexes: Not true... \*he Snapped and Prince Leo appeared\* The Prince of the Negaverse should do...Right?

Prince Leo: Yes Master \*His eyes were glassy\*

Sailor Crescent: Ohh Well... That Shouldn't be a Problem!!!

Elder Nexes: Nexes Attack!!!

Sailor Crescent: I won't let you win...

Elder Nexes: Leo Get rid of her...

Prince Leo: Yes Master... \*HE Took out his Sword and Prepared to Destroy Sailor Crescent\*

Sailor Crescent: Moon...Healing...ACTIVATION!!! \*7 Lights Shot out at Leo and he was directly hit but he Just Stood There\*

Elder Nexes: That Won't work on him... he belongs to the negaverse now... Leo Get rid of her, I'm threw dealing with her nonsence!

Prince Leo: As you wish... \*He Swung his Sword and Knocked her wand away from her\*

Sailor Crescent: \*She closed her eyes\* Please let this work...Cosmic Moon Disk... \*She threw her Tiara at his stomach. He was leaning over because the Disk knocked the Air out of him. He looked at Sailor Crescent and She was holding Their Star Locket\* Leo, look, it's our Star Locket \*HE Prepared to swing his sword at the glowing object\* No... It's a simble of our Friendship, You don't want to hurt it... They May have your Mind, But I'll Always have your Heart all you have to do is touch it \*He tapped the Locked and His body was covered by the light\*

Prince Leo: Ahhhh... \*He fell on the floor\*

Sailor Crescent: Leo!!! \*She Caught him\* leo...

Prince Leo: You did it Sailor Crescent... I'm Free...

Sailor Crescent: Yes we are...

Prince Leo: Urhh... \*He felt his wound\*

Sailor Crescent: Oh I'm sorry-

Elder Nexes: Aww... So sweet I'm Getting Cavities... Nexes Attack!!!

Sailor Crescent: Thats it! \*She grabbed her wand\* I CALL UPON THE POWER OF THE SCOUTS OF THE SILVER CRYSTAL!!! HELP ME DEFEAT THIS EVIL!!!

Seven Scouts of several Different Colors Appeared. And Fought off the Nexes

Nexes #1: You can't beat us!!!

Rainbow Crystal Scout: Wana Bet?

Rainbow Crystal Scouts: MOON CRYSTAL POWER!!!

They all Grabbed 1 one of the nexes, With the except of 2 who grabbed the biggest along with the red one. The Nexes were turned into Moondust and the Scouts returned into the Crystal...

Sailor Crescent: thank you...

Leo: Why did they return? Use them to get Rid of the elder...

Sailor Crescent: No... I have to do this Alone...

The Elder Nexes Took Grabbed his Crystal Ball full of Energy and Broke it Absorbing all the energy of the Negaverse

Elder Nexes: the Negaverse will not be defeated!!! \*He was inlarged into a huge Beast that was bigger then the top of the base and he burst threw the Ice in the Frozen tundra\*

Leo: GO!!! He'll destroy the earth! \*HE fainted\*

Sailor Crescent: huh?!? RIGHT!!! \*She left Leo And Leaped from rock to rock and she surfaced and Saw the Nexes. He was almost 500,000ft tall and wide\*

Elder Nexes: \*He started to Laughed\* You Can't Beat me!!! NOW!!!

Sailor Crescent: Enjoy that Laugh while you can... Becuz I'm about to Rid you of this Universe...

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jZL4LZ3lq8Y \*Song to listen to while you read it\*

Elder Nexes: Just try it!!! \*He took his hands and flung them infront of her, Making tons of Ice and Water Wash over her. As it froze it looked like a tower of ice... Well untill the Top Spiked open to reveal Princess Hazel In the Middle holding her wand\* Little Princess Hazel?!? \*he laughed and held his hands out and a bunch of nega energy gathered\* GOODBYE!!! \*the Energy looked like Purple lighting as it trusted toward Princess Hazel\*

Mean while...

Aries: ohh no... I hope they're okay...

Gabe: Lets hope so!

Aries: Sailor Crescent you've just Got to believe in yourself, PLease don't let the negaverse win!

Here I'm standing in the night My Crescent Wand the only light

Princess Hazel: I hear you aries... I'm not afraid anymore...

Elder Nexes: You Should Be!!!

Princess Hazel: \*she lifted up her wand\* COSMIC MOON POWER!!!

Elder Nexes: AAAHH!!!

Alone against my darkest fears
But I sense my friends are near
I'll draw from each the power I need
Evil queen we will defeat

The Beams of light and darkness faught each other...

\*chorus\*
Give me the strength to carry on
With all our love we can't go wrong

Princess Hazel: Fight this evil! Do not give up, Hazel you can do this... I am not letting you win this one you Creep, My friends are counting on me...

Only together we face the fight Nothing can stand against our might

Just then, she could picture her friends...

DK: Hey hazel, I'll help you with this Assignment!\*She laughed\*

Moonara: You are so stuburn!!! If you don't let me help you I will never speak to you again!

Cat: Yeah, let us help you put her away!!! Besides we have a bunch of guys to hunt down!

Jenny: Let us help, We haven't Known each other long enough for it to end...

Princess Hazel: I do Need all of you... Please Help me...

\*chorus\*
Give me the strength to carry on
With all our love we can't go wrong

She could practically see there Hands Grab the Wand with her...

Sailor Triton: Triton Power!!!

Sailor Black Hole: Black Hole Power!!!

Only together we face the fight Nothing can stand against our might Sailor Celestial: Celestial Power!!!

Sailor Nova: NOVA POWER!!!

With all our strength the battle's won

Princess Hazel: COSMIC MOON POWER!!!

With all our love we can't go wrong

The Cosmic Light from the Crystal blasted over the Negablast and Onto the Elder Nexes!

Elder Nexes: AAAHHH!!! \*Being consumed by the light\*

We have the strength to carry on

Princess Hazel: He is gone... Blasted away into moon dust... and it's all thanks to you... My Friends

The Next day...

Hazel: AAAHH!!! \*She woke up from the sound of her alarm\* Wait... Was it all a dream??? Oh no it can't be!!! \*She ran down stairs and Saw all of her friends sitting at her kitchen table\* AH!!! \*She screamed with joy a leaped onto her Friends and they all laughed and than Leo Stood up\* LEO!!! \*She hooked onto him\*

Leo: Ahh, Watch out, I'm still kind of hurt!

Hazel: \*Thinking\* So it wasn't a dream... And the Universe is safe once again...

#### Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show We had to go after what we wanted to save the world... And Sometimes you'll have to do the same for something you believe in! just remember never to give up hope! Sailor crescent Says \*She Giggled\*

## 30 - The Scouts of The Imperial Quest

Hazel: Today On our Show, It's our Last Episode \*Crys\* I'm Sorry I can't do this today! WAAAH! JUST STAY RIGHT THERE AND SEE FOR YOUR SELF!!!

\_\_\_\_\_

A nice sunny day and Everyone was at the temple

Hazel: So Your Telling Me Our Quest still isn't over!

Aries: Basicaly...

Gabe: We still Have to free the other Scouts!

DK: But how! We don't even know where they are

Leo: But I Do...

Aries: And we think we know how to get them back!

Cat: well Come on lets go!

Leo Lead them to the spot he was found at when the fight with the nexes occured...

Leo: This is it...

Aries: OKay Transform!!!

Hazel: Yeah yeah! CRESCENT... MOON CRYSTAL...CRISIS...POWER!!!

She Held up her Locket and it opened to Reveal the Shinning Crystal!!! And She Began to Glow along with it! It floated to her center as 2 Ribbons, 1 gold and 1 black, Burst out of her Locket On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moons, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black bow with the Locket on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... She Span around as Golden Ribbons Burst out of her waist Creating a lovely Mini Skirt. She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with

a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Her Forehead Had a Glowing Crescent Moon on it. She Shook her Hair and She Stopped Spinning And her Hair Gained Golden Highlights at the bottom of her hair... She Opened her Eye's And A Tiara Appeared on her forhead that had a Yellow CRESCENT MOON on it. Sparkles Fell everywhere! Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

#### DK: TRITON STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Moonara: BLACK HOLE STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautyful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Cat: CELESTIAL STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue Crescent Moon with the Blue star in the Center... She Made Her Pose...

Jenny: Nova Planet Crisis Power!!!

She Held Out her wand and She started to Glow! Before you Know it she Began to spin and an explosion occured from the wand as she held it out about her head and 8 stars with 8 sides burst out covering her body and once they past she had her Uniform on. With the Colors of Purple, Dark Blue and yellow complementing her. her Brouch was purple with a Yellow N in the Middle of it and her gloves were long and beautiful and her shoes were little tiny Slippers... She Gracefully Made a Pose...

Leo: Sun Crystal POWER!!!

He pull's Out his Sun Crystal. The Crystal Glows a Bright Gold. The Crystal Sprouts White Wings and Flutters All Around Him Followed by a Trail of Golden Star Dust. The Crystal Circles all Around his Chest

as The Dust Forms Glowing Golden Armor on his Torso. The Armor Flashes a Bright Golden color And when the flash Fades his Armor is now a Golden Tuxedo!!! His Sun Symbol on his forhead glows, and His Hair goes from blonde to Gold!!! as He grabs the Fluttering Crystal and places it over his eyes and he turns around and it's his mask! He then Posed...

Aries: Okay, Sailor Crescent Take out the Crescent Moon Wand And stand in the Center. Scouts Stand behind her

Gabe: NOW! Sailor Crescent Work Your Stuff!

Sailor Crescent: Cosmic Moon Power!!! Help bring back those lost and Forgotten, Restore Time and Space, And Restore the Past! \*She Stuck out her wand and it shot out so much energy Sailor Crescent Was Having trouble holding it\*

http://youtube.com/watch?v=qmE4AexOuxk \*Song\*

Once in a lifetime Means there's no second chance

Aries: You can do it Sailor Crescent!!!

GAbe: We Believe in you!

So I believe that you and me Should grab it while we can

Sailor Black Hole: She's Never gona be able to hold it out!

Make it last forever And never give it back

Sailor Triton: She won't be able to... supply enough energy!

Its our turn now
And I'm loving where we're at

Sailor Celestial: \*Sailor Crescents Clothes turned into ribbons\* WE HAVE TO HELP HER...

Because this moment's realy all we have

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*he walked up to Sailor Crescent and held the wand with her and she changed into Princess Hazel\* we can do this...

Everyday of our lives

Princess Hazel: Right... \*She Blushed\*

Wanna find your there Wanna hold on tight

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*He Moved behind her, as the other Scouts Moved in a Semi Circle around Her and Held on to Wand. And He Turned Into the Prince of the Sun\*

Gonna run, while we're young And keep the faith

Sailor Triton: Triton Power! \*She grabed the wand\*

Sailor Black Hole: Black Hole Power! \*She grabed the wand\*

Everyday from right now

Sailor Celestial: Celestial Power!\*She grabed the wand\*

Sailor Nova: Nova Power!\*She grabed the wand\*

Gonna use our voices and scream out loud

Prince Leo: Sun Crystal Power!\*he grabed the wand\*

Take my hand

Together we will celebrate

Princess Hazel: Moon Crystal Power!!! \*She lifted the wand\*

(celebrate) Oh, Everyday

They say that you should follow And chase down what you dream

Aries: You Got it!!!

But if you get lost and lose yourself What does it really mean?

Gabe: Just a Little Longer!!!

No matter where we're going It starts from where are

There's more to life when we listen to your hearts And because of you I've got the strength to start

Prince Leo: \*He looked at hazel\*

Yeah yeah yeah

Everyday of our lives
Wanna find your there
Wanna hold on tight
Gonna run, while we're young
And keep the faith
Everyday from right now
Gonna use our voices and scream out loud
Take my hand
Together we will celebrate (celebrate)
Oh, Everyday

Aries: That's It!!! \*You could see a small rip in the demntions\*

You take it back
Do it again together

Gabe: \*The Rip got bigger\* Thats It!

Its better like that And stronger now than ever

Gabe: \*It got bigger\*

We're not gonna lose Cuz we get to choose That's how its gonna be

Everyday

Sailor Celestial: \*They Staired at the Hole to see what was gona happen\*

of our lives Wanna find your there

Aries:...

Wanna hold on tight Gonna run, while we're young Gabe:...

And keep the faith

Keep the Faaaaith...

Prince Leo: \*All of a sudden Sailor Scouts Started Flooding out, all at once.\*

Everyday of our lifes

Princess Hazel: \*The Girls all let go and ran around and celebrated. Hazel Turned Around to Face Leo\*

wana find you there

Prince Leo: \*He Staired into her eyes\*

wana hold on tight

Princess Hazel: \*he leaned in to kiss her\*

Gona Run While We're Young And keep the Faith

Prince Leo: \*He Kissed her\*

Every day from right now

Prince Leo:...

Everyone: \*Your Could here cheering from everyone who was set free and from all the scouts that Accomplished their Mission\*

Gonna use our voices and scream out loud Take my hand

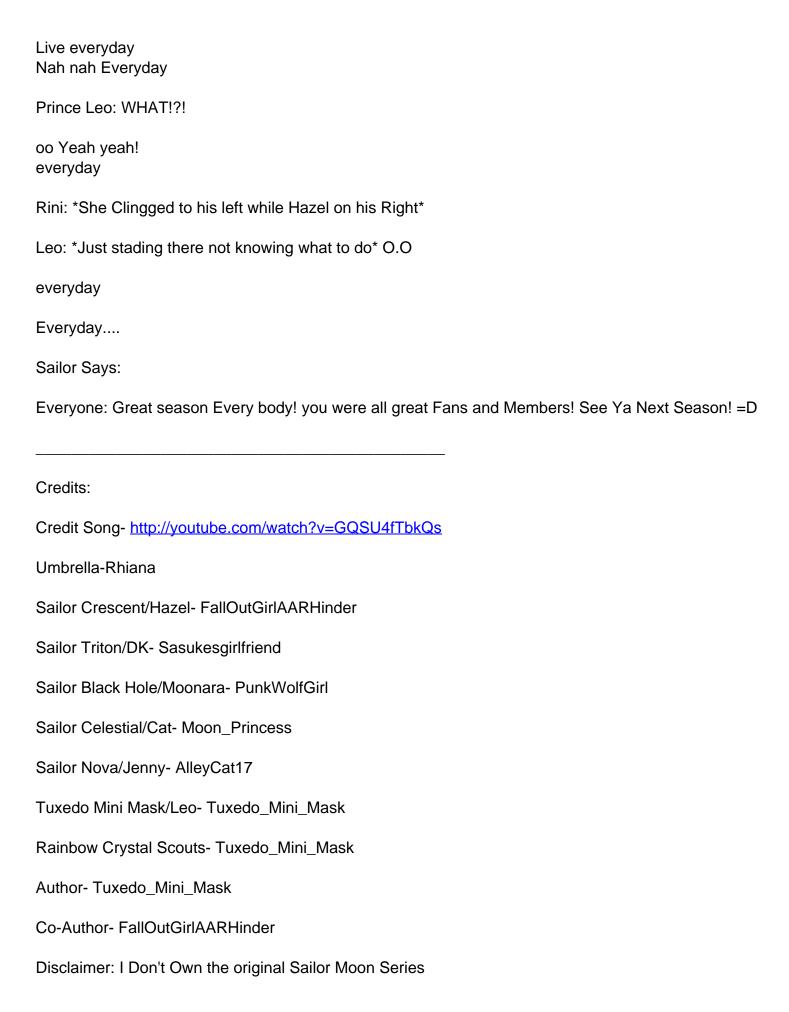
Prince Leo: \*He Felt A Tap on his Shoulder to see Rini. She Jumped into his arms and kissed him\* O.O

Together we will celebrate Everyday

Rini: My Prince, thank you for Saving me!

Live everyday ohh everyday

Princess Hazel: What?!?



You Have all Been a Great Cast and Great Friends I Hope to See you Next season

-Tuxedo\_Mini\_Mask

## 31 - Season 2 Scout Sign ups!

Hey you Guys, Me Once again! We Finally Made it!!! Season 1 Is Over!!! Now It's Time For Season 2 Scout Sign ups! So Hurry Before we Run out of Spaces! And yes If you are already in it then DO I don't need your new info, Just Comment on this Chapter saying that you do...

Okay Here Are The RULES For New Scouts!!! We Are only excepting a group of 3 or a group of 5, And we will be taking 1 new boy so Like I Said Earilier HURRY!!! Now here are the rules

- 10. No Sailors With Bad Names Example: Sailor Penius
- 9. Your Charactor's Transformation can not be anything like Sailor Moons
- 8. NO SAILOR SCOUTS FROM THE MOON!!!
- 7. NO SAILOR SCOUTS FROM THE SUN UNLESS PROMETION IS GIVEN!!!
- 6. NO SAILOR UNIVERSE/GALAXY
- 5. No Scouts Can be Named anything like "Sailor Gemini" or "Sailor Leo" Nothing to do with the Zodiac
- 4. NO more Water or Wind Scouts! we have like 4 of those already!
- 3. No Sailor Scouts can have any Animal Like Characteristics
- 2. No ones Hair can Be like Sailor Moons unless given Prometion
- 1. Please... PLEASE...PLEASE! Nothing Like "Sailor Leaf" or "Sailor Pyro" It has to do something with the outspace or astromy or greek Names for stars and planets
- O Have funll

Okay Now here's The Info I'll need.	PLEASE Copy and paste it	t, and THEN fill it out the	nat way, our else i
won't except it			

o. Have full:::
I WON'T EXCEPT ANYONE WHO DOESN'T FOLLOW THESE RULES!!!
Okay Now here's The Info I'll needPLEASE Copy and paste it, and THEN fill it out that way, our else won't except it
Name:
Gender:
Sexuallity:
Sailor Scout Name:

Element/Power:
Planet *if You have one*:
Transformation Name:
Transformation Decription:
Name of Attacks (2):
Sailor Scout Outfit:
Hair Style and Color:
Eye color:
Skin color:
Personality:
Other Info:
Okay Now here are a list of Sailor Scout Names that I would LOVE if any of you used!
Sailor Nebula Sailor Milky way Sailor Shooting Star Sailor Comet Sailor Big Dipper Sailor Little Dipper Sailor Crateor

Have fun =D

#### 32 - Movie- Celestial's Fear relized

Hazel: HI EVERYBODY!!! As most of you Know I'm Hazel, An Ordinary girl who just so happens to Own the Worlds most Powerful Locket \*She Held up the Locket that had the Silver Crystal in it\* This can transform me into... SAILOR CRESCENT!!! Although some people Call me Sailor C, Afater the Comic book Character... Well enough about me! How about I indroduce you to my friends... Also Known as... THE SAILOR SCOUTS!!! \*She Directed us toward the Scouts who were on a stage Posing\* First I would like you to meet, DK!!!

DK: Hey!

Hazel: she is a fabulous swimmer and a bit of a brainiac...But we know her as... SAILOR TRITON!!! NExt I would Like you To meet Moonara, She's a wicked cool Psychic who just so happens to be...SAILOR BLACK HOLE!!! Next You should Meet someone who we all know and love. CAT! She Is a great friend and could Never hurt a Fly, well unless it was a negacreep sent to drain her friends energy! But we know her as, the over protective... SAILOR CELESTIAL!!! And Next I Would like you to meet-

Jenny: ME!!!

Hazel: JENNY! Owning her Cat Gabe, while I own Aries, she is known mostly as Sailor N!, But we Know her as, SAILOR NOVA!!! And-

Leo: Hey Guys... Whats going on?

Hazel: OH, And this is Leo -.-... But when he Transforms, He Turns into...\*Her Eyes turned into Giant Pulsating Hearts!\* THE HUNKY TUXEDO MINI MASK!!! \*She Began to drool\*

Leo: Yeah I know, I'm perfect But can't we just get on with the Movie?!?

Hazel: Hold your Horses... Together we make an unstoppable Team! Have no fear when you see us, We'll take care of everything, Even world peace!!!

Everyone: YEAH!!!

Leo: NOW LET'S GET ON WITH THE MOVIE!!!

Aries: LEO'S RIGHT!!! COMON GIRLS!!! \*They Began to rush into the Audience\*

Moonara: Hold on! I'm Getting some Pop Corn!!! \*She Pulled out a blazing hot bag of popcorn\*

Cat: OOOOO, OOO!!! I GET TO LICK THE BAG!!!

Jenny: Just Make sure you lick it after it's empty...

Cat: What ever! \*She started devouring the Popcorn\*

DK: HEY GIVE ME SOME!!!

Moonara: Good thing I brought more than One Bag!

Gabe: HEY, LEO! \*Leo Rapped his arm around Hazel's Shoulder\* You and Hazel can't sit together It's

inappropriate!

Aries: Oh shut your gob Gabe and Watch the Movie!

Hazel: \*She laughed\* Let's Hope this Movie is worth all this Fuss... Stay Right there and I'll Show you!

Enjoy!

### AND NOW, OUR FEATURED PRESENTATION

-----

It was a cold Winter's Night when all of a sudden, We notice a giant Meteor Rolling Through Space. It had A Tall Man With several Markings up and down his arms and Legs that looked like waves of black sand. His Eyes were Dark and Cold. the Only thing that MIGHT have been considerably good about his dark features was his Snow white teeth... This Man had very Broad Shoulders, and Buffed out arm,s and Legs that were bigger than his head. His was bigger then the Small piece of Rock he was traveling on, and his sword was even bigger. His Plump Fingers Gripped the Sword as he groined.

Lord Lance: \*Gripping the sword tighter\* I Lord Lance, Vowed to kill all of the People on my Moon... And that Does include you... You thought you could run... But you can't run from the Past... Princess Catherine... or should I say... CAT... \*The Rock under him flew toward earth and prepared to break it's atmosphere\*

Soon after at Hazels house...

Cat: \*Hearing an ear piercing Beeping noise coming from Hazel's Alarm\* AAAHHH!!! I'm Gona be late! \*She jumpped out of the bed and got dressed\*

Hazel: Me too! \*She did the same\*

Cat: This is what I get for sleeping over at your house -.-

Hazel: What ever, It was your choice! \*She tried to get her boot on, when she saw the time\* OHH NO!!!

Cat: AAAHH!!! We can't miss this! \*She got her coat on\*

Hazel: COME ON LET'S GO!!! The other Girls are going to get better seats than us!!!

Cat: I still can't believe you got us all tickets to go see SAILOR C ON THE FROZEN STAGE!!! Who would think that they put Sailor C On the Stage, OR ON ICE FOR THAT MATTER!!!

Hazel: Yeah, Nova got a favor called in and I just stood there...

Cat: Well I don't care How you got them, we're gona be late!!! Come on!

They Dashed down to the Skating rink and Grabbed their Seats And Noticed all the Other Sailors FRONT ROW CENTER!

Hazel: On Come on Guys thats Toucher!!!

DK: don't think we forgot about you guys! \*She pointed to 2 seats beside them\*

Cat: YES! come on lets go!

they Walked down to the Girls and Saw Leo Out on the ice!

Hazel: Leo? HEY LEO!!! \*She called to him. He turned to her and Waved. He skated to her\*

Leo: Hey whats up?!? I didn't know you all were coming!

Hazel: Yeah, HEY, What about you?!? Why are you all the way out there, on ice!

Leo: Ohh, I'm in it!

Girls: O.O Say wha?

Leo: Yeah!

Hazel: As what?!?

Leo: you'll see!

Director: LEO!!! HURRY! IN COSTUME! we're 5 till places!

Leo: Oh crap! Gota go! See ya after ward!

Hazel: SEE YA!

The Show went on as planned. It was 20 minutes until the show was about to end, when they noticed that they havent seen Leo Yet...

Cat: COME ON! Where is Leo?!?

Jenny: I don't Care, All I care about is Tuxedo Triton \*Her Eyes became Spakling Hearts\*

Moonara: ME TOO!!! \*Her eyes did the Same\*

Hazel: SHUT UP AND WATCH IT!

Sailor C: Tuxedo... Why won't you tell me you love me?!?

Tuxedo Titan: Sailor C, Becuz we can't be... Are relationship is strictly professional...

Sailor C: But what about that Kiss...

Tuxedo Titan: It was in the heat of the moment! I'm sorry-

Sailor C: Okay then... but can you at least show me Whats behind that mask...

Tuxedo Titan: Fine... \*He took off his mask. The Girls in the Crowd screamed. And the Scout's Mouths just dropped... IT WAS LEO\*

Sailor C: Troy? \*She took off her pask\*

Tuxedo Titan: ALICE!!!

Sailor C: Looks like it's not all professional after all...

Tuxedo Titan: There's Nothing Professional About love \*He kissed her. the Crowd gasped and Hazels Mouth Just Dropped.\*

Hazel: Is that real? O.O.

Tuxedo Titan: \*They Continued to kiss\*

Sailor C: Oh Leo You are a good Kisser- \*The audience got really confused. She Said His actual Name! Leo Reacted\*

Hazel: \*She gasped\* O.O

Tuxedo Titan: Umm... I'm Troy

Sailor C: Ohh right... I Just confused you with my... MY X! \*She Improvised\*

Tuxedo Titan: Good Cover \*He whispered\*

Sailor C: Thanks. \*She whispered also\*

Tuxedo Titan: WELL THEN, I guess if you can't get over him then-

Sailor C: OH, I'm Way over him!

Tuxedo Titan: You sure?!?

Sailor C: OH YEAH!

Tuxedo Titan: Okay then... Now where we're we.... \*He kissed her and the Audience Awed them\*

Hazel: \*Mimicking them\* Now Where were we, BLAH BLAH!!!

DK: someone's Jealous...

Hazel: Who me?!? Yeah right...

Jenny: It's okay! we've all experienced it!

Cat: Well except me...

Moonara: yeah right -.-

Tuxedo Titan: \*He skated out into the middle of the rink with his Partner and they Bowed and so did the rest of the cast\*

Hazel: Thank god the shows over...

crowd: KISS KISS KISS KISS KISS!!!!

Tuxedo Titan: Oh well... Okay then \*He Kissed Sailor C and Hazel's Mouth just Fell off she was so shocked\*

Hazel: HE'S GONA GET A MOUTH FULL AFTER THIS-

DK: Calm Down! it's just a kiss! it doesn't mean anything! and you to, aren't technically Going out \*She twiddled her thumbs\*

Hazel: You Right O.O

they went to the meet and greet and greeted the Cast. As Leo Walked out of the building he saw Hazel and the girls standing there tapping there foots\*

Leo: Hey Guys! did you like the Show?

Hazel: IT WAS AWESOME! Well until you took the mask off and Kissed that wana be me Sailor BRAT!

Leo: Listen I'm sorry I didn't tell you guys...

Cat: you better be buddy... OR ELSE -.- \*She took out a pair of scissors and pointed to his "Man hood"\*

Leo: O.O Cat.. You Scare me sometimes!

Cat: You better be Scared-

Leo: HEY! How About I take you all out for Ice Cream! I just got my check and it should cover it!

Girls: YAY!!!

He treated the girls to Ice Cream and They were walking to the Temple when they saw a Meteor Falling toward them.

Hazel: Well look at that...

Aries: GIRLS!!! \*She ran to them from a distance, with Gabe behind her\* The Meteor! It's heading straight toward us!

DK: \*She pulled out a small computer\* Well it's to small to cause much Damage. It's only as big as a small pine tree...

Gabe: \*Gasping for air\* It' not the meteor... It's whats on it!

Aries: We saw it from the Temple and used one of those Telescopes Hazel's always getting in the kids meals...

DK: YOUR RIGHT!!! there's A man on it... \*She looked closer at her Computer\* BIGGER THAN THE ROCK IT'S SELF!

Gabe: that's Not just any man... That's Lord Lance of the Planet Lucas 9

Cat: \*thinking\* I know that name

Aries: So in other words...

Both Cats: TRANSFORM!!!

Girls and Leo: Right!!!

Hazel: CRESCENT... MOON CRYSTAL...CRISIS...POWER!!!

She Held up her Locket and it opened to Reveal the Shinning Crystal!!! And She Began to Glow along with it! It floated to her center as 2 Ribbons, 1 gold and 1 black, Burst out of her Locket On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moons, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black bow with the Locket on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... She Span around as Golden Ribbons Burst out of her waist Creating a lovely Mini Skirt. She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with

a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Her Forehead Had a Glowing Crescent Moon on it. She Shook her Hair and She Stopped Spinning And her Hair Gained Golden Highlights at the bottom of her hair... She Opened her Eye's And A Tiara Appeared on her forhead that had a Yellow CRESCENT MOON on it. Sparkles Fell everywhere! Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

#### DK: TRITON STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Moonara: BLACK HOLE STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautiful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Cat: CELESTIAL STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue Crescent Moon with the Blue star in the Center... She Made Her Pose...

Jenny: Nova Planet Crisis Power!!!

She Held Out her wand and She started to Glow! Before you Know it she Began to spin and an explosion occured from the wand as she held it out about her head and 8 stars with 8 sides burst out covering her body and once they past she had her Uniform on. With the Colors of Purple, Dark Blue and yellow complementing her. her Brouch was purple with a Yellow N in the Middle of it and her gloves were long and beautiful and her shoes were little tiny Slippers... She Gracefully Made a Pose...

Leo: Sun Crystal POWER!!!

He pull's Out his Sun Crystal. The Crystal Glows a Bright Gold. The Crystal Sprouts White Wings and Flutters All Around Him Followed by a Trail of Golden Star Dust. The Crystal Circles all Around his Chest

as The Dust Forms Glowing Golden Armor on his Torso. The Armor Flashes a Bright Golden color And when the flash Fades his Armor is now a Golden Tuxedo!!! His Sun Symbol on his forhead glows, and His Hair goes from blonde to Gold!!! as He grabs the Fluttering Crystal and places it over his eyes and he turns around and it's his mask! He then Posed...

Crowd: AAHH!!! \*The Meteor Got Closer, and Soon enough POUNDED INTO THE GROUND! the Streets Cleared right before the crash, but everyone was still looking at the Rock and the Strange thing on it\*

Lance: Hello, Cat AND HELLO EARTH!!!

Sailor Celestial: \*She Gasped\* Oh no... It's you...

Lance: you Bet it's me... Thought you Could Hide hear on this blue Planet?!?

Sailor Celestial: NO! Infact, I REALLY HAVEN'T EVEN ARRIVED YET! but check back in about 1000 years =D

Lance: Nice try, but I'm afraid you AND this Planet are going to be turned to Stone!!! \*He stabbed his Sword in the Ground and everything touching it turned to Stone. He Pulled it Out and Swung it around and with out even touching the sword The crowd of People Turned to Stone including Aries and Gabe\*

Sailor Celestial: STOP IT!

Sailor Nova: GABE!

Sailor Crescent: Oh no Aries!

Sailor Celestial: they have all been turned to stone...

Sailor Crescent: What is he talking about?!? WHY DID HE TURN THEM TO STONE?!?

Sailor Triton: YEAH!!!

Sailor Black Hole: Tell us so we can Put him in his Place!

Sailor Celestial: It's All my Fault he's here... He came for me

Sailor Crescent: Cut the Drama!

Sailor Nova: I don't care what you say, I'm turning him into Moon Dust right now! Nova... BOW \*she holds up her left arm like she is holding a bow then a dark blue bow appears with a yellow 8 sided star on both sides of the top and bottom of the bow\* AND ARROW! \*then she pulls back the string with her right hand/arm and a purple and dark blue glowing energy type arrow appears, and Shoots it at the Tall man\*

Sailor Celestial: NO!

Lance: \*He blocked it with his sword. The Sword absorbed the attack\*

Sailor Nova: COMBUST!!! \*Nothing happened.... All of a sudden She started to Power down.\* What?!? Whats happening \*She turned into jenny against her will\*

Sailor Triton: NOVA! what did you do to her? Your Gona Pay!

Sailor Celestial: NO!

Sailor Triton: Triton... Oceans Acids... \*She Held out her hands and a Golden ball of liquid was formed, she turned and threw it at the Man. But his word absorbed it and Triton Was forcefully powered down\* NO!!!

Sailor Black Hole: NO! Don't Worry, I'll grab that sword and get your Powers Back! Black Hole... \*Black Hole Closed her eyes and Crossed her Arms... She Began to Spin around... Faster and Faster Untill Still with her eyes closed and Her Tiara glowing Dark Purple\* Deep Space!!! \*She Opened her eyes As and A ripple of a Dark Glow Exploded from the Tiara and Uncrossed her arms and Jumped, but fell to the ground on her face as the sword glew a bright purple\* WHA? \*She was powered down forcefully\* NO NOT ME 2!

Sailor Celestial: EVERYONE STOP!!! you can't beat him! that sword will absorb your energy until your Stone! Luckily we are Sailor Scouts so we have more energy then most people! but it only prevents Our demise! SO STOP ATTACKING HIM!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: So what should we do?!?

Sailor Celestial: run

Sailor Crescent: Where?!?

Sailor Celestial: \*She whispered in there ears\* Now go!

Sailor Crescent: but thats so far! \*the powered down Sailors Began to turn to stone\* NO!!! SCOUTS!!!

Sailor Celestial: Far is where you'll Need to go!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: But what about you?!?

Sailor Celestial: I'll be fine... I'll Stall him and meet you there when I'm Done!

Sailor Crescent: Right!

Sailor Celestial: Now go! And Power down once you are far enough! and Only Power up if Nessasary!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Right! Now come on let's go! \*They ran off\*

Lance: Are you finished chatting? we BOTH know they can't hide for long...

Sailor Celestial: What ever, Let's Get it on!

Lance: Ooo... You're A Whole lot more spunkier then when I Turned your Moon Into Stone...

Sailor Celestial: Well that was then and this is now.... Celestial... \*She Put her fingers to her forehead\* Purity Light...SMASH!!! \*She Put her hand out infront of her chest and shot a Beam of Silver Moonlight at the Monster and hit him\* HA! Got ya! We both know that sword can't touch Moon Power!

Lance: \*he felt the wound, in which the light hit him\* That maybe True, But I don't need my Sword to defeat you! \*He stomped his foot and she fell to the Ground\* Now...Lucas 9... \*he Put his fingers to his forehead\* Death Light...SMASH!!! \*he Put his hand out infront of his chest and shot a Beam of Red Moonlight at Celestial and hit her\* Now I'm off to turn the rest of your Planet to stone...

Sailor Celestial: \*She stood up\* It's gona take a little more than that to take me down!!!

Lance: Okay, than what would it take?!? Here, let's give it another Shot...Lucas 9... \*he Put his fingers to his forehead\* Death Light...SMASH!!! \*he Put his hand out infront of his chest and shot a Beam of Red Moonlight at Celestial\*

Sailor Celestial: Celestial... \*She Put her fingers to her forehead\* Purity Light...SMASH!!! \*She Put her hand out infront of her chest and shot a Beam of Silver Moonlight at the Monster\*

The 2 beams of light Smashed against each other and there was a small explosion Leaving Sailor Celestial Knocked out and him Barely Awake

Lance: It's time for me to turn this planet to stone... So sad, If you only chose me instead of that boy Damian... Maybe you would be alive...\*He walked away. Sailor Celestial looked dead as a rock, But she was breathing, regaining her strength\*

Mean while... About a thousand miles away from the city. Leo and Hazel Were walking thru snow 3 feet high and there was no one in sight... Nothing but a tall mountain in the distance

Hazel: I wonder what that guys angle was...

Leo: Me to! he seemed to know Cat and cat seemed to fear him in a way!

Hazel: Yeah... \*She all of a sudden fell thru the ground... IT TURNED OUT THEY WERE WALKING ON SOLID ICE!!! and it broke under Hazels Feet! She splashed and Splashed untill Leo Noticed her\*

AAAHHH!!! LEO HELP ME!!!

Leo: Hazel! \*He grabbed her arms and tried to pull her up\*

Hazel: My Legs are getting numb... \*She stopped treading water and started to sink\*

Leo: Oh no... HAZEL!!! \*He Pulled her up and out of the Hole in the ice\* Looks like we forgot that there

was a Lake around here...\*He noticed Hazel wasn't moving. She was on the ground and wasn't even breathing\* oh no... \*he punded againist her chest to try to get some of the water out of her Lungs\* COME ON BREATH!!! \*He Did mouth to mouth and she started spitting up a ton of water all of the place\* thank god...\*Hazel pulled him down to her and she started kissing him\* HAZEL!!! THIS IS NOT THE TIME!!!

Hazel: Mmm... Sorry Leo I just thought I'd give you a kiss for saving my life. OH and that Fake Sailor C was right, you are a good kisser!

Leo: thanks- I mean NO! Hazel \*He sighed\* Never mind... Just take off your cloths

Hazel: ohh Leo... I haven't seen this side to you

Leo: O.O What kind of guy do you think I am

Hazel: Don't be embarrassed! it's fine-

Leo: I mean take them off or your gona freeze to death! And Here put on my shirt ,Coat and Scarf... your gona need them unless you wana catch a cold... \*He Took off his Coat, and scarf then his shirt and handed them to her\* There \*He crossed his arms, from the cold\*

Hazel: \*She coughed\*

Leo: What?

Hazel: Turn around... -.-

Leo: It's not like I haven't seen it, I mean you transform Right in front of me!

Hazel: Yeah but thats different! I'm all glowy then! and now i'm not, and Plus I'm wet! SO TURN AROUND UNLESS YOU WANA TAKE A COLD SHOWER!

Leo: I'm Fine! \*He turned around\*

Hazel: \*She took off her cloths and put on his clothes. they Pretty much covered her up\* ALL DONE!!! Ooh Leo! I never noticed your Abs before \*She Poked them\* they're Hot!

Leo: -.- No they're not, they are very cold, Now can we please get Moving!

they Continued to Walk... Mean while

Lance: Thanks to Cat's Death I Have enough energy to turn this whole Planet into Stone... But as long as she's Alive she'll be able to use all her energy to destroy me and my sword, but now that that's over... \*HE Stabbed the Ground an Everything touching the ground slowly started to turn to stone and So did everything that touched it! People Car's Buildings! but Luckily it was slow... So it would take sometime before it could reach anywhere outside of the city\*

Mean while...

Sailor Celestial: \*Waking up\* What happened... \*She looked around and saw that everything around her was stone\* LANCE!!! Thats it... He's turned my home to Stone once, He ain't doin it again!!! MOON LIGHT TAKE ME TO MY FRIENDS AT FUGI MOUNTAIN!!! Celestial... \*She Put her fingers to her forehead\* Purity Light... TRAVEL \*She Put her hand out infront of her chest and Became a Beam of Silver Moonlight and traveled to the Mountain where her Friend soon were\*

Mean While...

Leo: \*In the cave of the mountain, Making a fire\* THERE! Now you sit right here! it should keep you from-

Hazel: \*She did as told\* ACHOO!!!

Leo: Catching a cold -.-

Hazel: Leo, About that kiss...

Leo: What kiss?

Hazel: All of them! the One today at the Ice skating rink with that Actress -.-

Leo: Oh, She's just a friend.... Nothing more Nothing Less, Mine and hers relationship is Strictly professional And Plus... We're not really going out...

Hazel: but what about that kiss...

Leo: what kiss?

Hazel: The one From when I freed you from the negaverse's Spell the first time!

Leo: \*He blushed\* Oh yeah about that, well I was just thanking you!!!

Hazel: And what about when I freed you the Last time?!? Our Locket, Our love, Our Relationship brought you back to me...

Leo: \*He Blushed even harder\* umm well... I uh...BOY IT SURE IS COLD IN HERE!!!

Hazel: don't Change the Subject!

Leo: \*Thinking\* Well she is right... WHAT DO I DO! I don't know if I love her or not! but she is right... she did set me free

Leo: I better get up here... Really close to you... and huddle for warmth...\*He sat down with her\*

Hazel: O.O What are you doing...

Leo: Nothing... \*He Kissed her\* Just seeing if I really love you...

Hazel: Well how is kissing me supposed to help?

Leo: well... I always thought that if I loved someone then I would feel that special spark when I kissed them...

Hazel: oh...

Leo: AND PLUS, I'm not kissing you...

Hazel: Oh... then... Maybe I'm Not Liking it...

Leo: then Maybe I'm not either... \*He kissed her and stroked her long hair. their Foreheads were touching\*

Hazel: So... Do you love me? or are you gona kiss and run like the last time?!?

Leo: Maybe I do... And Maybe I don't... I'll Have to check again...

He Kissed Her Until she tipped over into the snow. Eventually He was on top of her... He kissed her one last time when...

Sailor Celestial: Hey, I think that one might have had some tung in it!

Leo: O.O it's not what it seems...

Sailor Celestial: So what are yu love birds doin?

Leo: Umm uh...

Hazel: Umm...

Leo: Huddling for warmth...

Sailor Celestial: well It's more then warm, THATS HOT!!!

Leo: -.- \*He backed away from Hazel\*

Hazel: How Long have you been there -.-

Sailor Crescent: well I appeared on \*She began to mimic them\* "I'm not kissing you..."..."Well then Maybe I'm not likeing it Maybe you 2 should get a room...

Hazel: We had a room until you appeared in it -.-

Sailor Crescent: well-

Leo: It's not Like we were doing anything, like I said we were just Huddling for Warmth!

Sailor Celestial: Well it looked like you were going a little further then that!

Leo: -.-... \*He sighed\* fine, I'm sorry hazel...

Hazel: For what O.O

Leo: for kissing you... OH WAIT! theres not a problem with that is there

Sailor Celestial: I'm sorry, I was just saying! LEO YOU WERE ON TOP OF HER!!!

Leo: She was cold -.-

Sailor Celestial: I wish boys would pounce on me when I was cold...

Hazel: Cat listen, it's not like that!

Sailor Celestial: He was on you and, LOOK! you have NO PANTS ON!!!

Hazel: I FELL IN THE LAKE!!!

Sailor Celestial: It's Frozen Solid this time of year!!!

Hazel: YEAH WELL-

Leo: ENOUGH ARGUING! we have a rampaging monster out there that wants Celestial Dead and us turned to Stone!

Hazel: Leo's Right... What are we going to do!?!?!

Sailor Celestial: I'm not sure what we can do!

Leo: Well tell us about him...

Sailor Celestial: well in my past, I was the Princess of a great moon orbiting Lucas 9... When Lance, A lord from there attacked, He turned both our worlds to stone because I wouldn't marry him... I fell in love with a Prince... Lance turned everything to stone... but me... I used my last bit of Moon Energy to turn HIM to stone until I was able to escape! And Lance has been searching for me ever since... BUT NOW, he's found me! but I wasn't supposed to be Here Now! I was supposed to be in Crystal Tokyo and he was supposed to have died of old age...

Leo: But how did you come this far and be so young?

Sailor Celestial: the People of my moon have the Ability to travel by Light, And my Planet is only 1,000

light years away and I don't age with light travel...

Hazel: So what can we do?

Lance: \*He appeared in a red Light\* Nothing...

Sailor Celestial: \*She Gasped\*

Lance: You can do nothing...You thought you could hide again... Shame on you... I Saw your Light up in the Gray Sky and thats when I relized you were alive, so I followed the Light... And here you are!

Sailor Celestial: FINE! KILL ME! but spare my Friends!

Lance: no... No can't do that... you see Moon Power is the only thing that can destroy me or my sword! and with you gone, there won't be any of that will there?!? \*He shot a red light at her and her energy was drained and she was knocked out\* There! now time to finish it!

Leo: Ohh no... Now what? We can't defeat him

Hazel: \*A smirk appeared on her face\* With out Moon Power...

Leo: Ohh no... What are you thinking?!? HAZEL YOU CAN'T USE THE CRYSTAL!!!

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nHb4nSMMjrw \*A song to listen to\*

Hazel: if it'll save the world.... I have too.. CRESCENT... MOON CRYSTAL...CRISIS...POWER!!!

She Held up her Locket and it opened to Reveal the Shinning Crystal!!! And She Began to Glow along with it! It floated to her center as 2 Ribbons, 1 gold and 1 black, Burst out of her Locket On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moons, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black bow with the Locket on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... She Span around as Golden Ribbons Burst out of her waist Creating a lovely Mini Skirt. She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Her Forehead Had a Glowing Crescent Moon on it. She Shook her Hair and She Stopped Spinning And her Hair Gained Golden Highlights at the bottom of her hair... She Opened her Eye's And A Tiara Appeared on her forhead that had a Yellow CRESCENT MOON on it. Sparkles Fell everywhere! Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

There comes a time when you face the toughest of fights searching for a sign lost in the darkest of nights

Sailor Crescent: Your Going down dude! I'm Sailor Crescent! and on behalf of OUR MOON I will punish

you!

Lance: Another Moon Brat?!? Oh well, I'll dispose of you!

Sailor Crescent: I don't Think so! Leo Back me up!!!

the wind blows so cold (you're) standing alone before the battle's begun but deep in your soul

Leo: RIGHT!!! Sun Crystal POWER!!!

He pull's Out his Sun Crystal. The Crystal Glows a Bright Gold. The Crystal Sprouts White Wings and Flutters All Around Him Followed by a Trail of Golden Star Dust. The Crystal Circles all Around his Chest as The Dust Forms Glowing Golden Armor on his Torso. The Armor Flashes a Bright Golden color And when the flash Fades his Armor is now a Golden Tuxedo!!! His Sun Symbol on his forhead glows, and His Hair goes from blonde to Gold!!! as He grabs the Fluttering Crystal and places it over his eyes and he turns around and it's his mask! He then Posed...

the future unfolds as bright as the rays of the sun

Tuxedo Mini Mask: I am Tuxedo Mini Mask, I will help her Punish you!

Lance: Little Rodents... \*He took out his sword\*

You've got to believe in the power of love you've got to believe in the power of love

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Crescent Now!

Sailor Crescent: Right... \*She took out her Crescent Wand\* You're going Down!

Lance: You wish! \*He Raised his sword\*

Sailor Crescent: COSMIC MOON POWER!!! \*As the wand shot out a huge amount of power she turned into Princess Hazel and Leo, Prince Leo\* I can do this!

Blazing emotions there's a light, that flows from your heart it's a chain reaction and nothing will keep us apart

Lance: What?!?

Leo: \*He held the Wand with her\* We can do this!

Stand by my side there's nothing to hide together, we'll fight to the end

Lance: AAAHH!!! \*A wave of energy knocked him back and threw his sword aside\* NO!!! \*He reached for it and it broke, releasing the Sailor Scouts Powers\* NO!!!

The Powers Floated to Their Owners and they weren't stone, They were turned into Sailor Scout as the powers were absorbed into their Bodies...

Sailor Black Hole: What Happened?

take hold of my hand and you'll understand what it truly means to be friends

Sailor Triton: We're back to Normal!

Sailor Nova: YAY! Hey Whats that?!? \*They Saw light shooting out of a Mountain\*

Sailor Triton: I think I know \*They Nodded\* TRITON STAR POWER!!! \*She knealed toward the Light\*

You've got to believe in the power of love

Sailor Black Hole: Black Hole Star Power!!! \*She knealed toward the Light\*

Sailor Nova: Nova Star Power!!! \*She knealed toward the Light\*

All three of their Tiara's Shined Mean while...

Sailor Celestial: \*Waking up\* Celestial Star Power!!! \*She knealed toward the Light\*

you've got to believe in the power of love

Prince Leo: Sun Crystal Power!!! \*He helped her hold the wand\*

Princess Hazel: I feel You my friends... Your Power is Needed... And I thank you...\*thinking\* I just hope

it's enough

Princess Hazel: COSMIC MOON POWER!!!

Lance: NOOO!!! \*he was turned to Moon dust before their eyes\*

Prince Leo: Princess You did it!

Princess Hazel: \*She Calapsed and Leo Caught her\*

Sailor Celestial: Is she okay...?

Prince Leo: No... No Pulse

Mean while...

it gives meaning to each moment it's what our hearts are all made of

Sailor Nova: What's happening... I can't feel her life presents!

Sailor Black Hole: Me Either!!!

Sailor Triton: Come on let's go to her! Black hole \*She nodded to her\*

Sailor Black hole: Black Hole... \*Black Hole Closed her eyes and Crossed her Arms... She Began to Spin around... Faster and Faster Untill Still with her eyes closed and Her Tiara glowing Dark Purple\* Deep Space!!! \*She Opened her eyes As and A ripple of a Dark Glow Exploded from the Tiara and Uncrossed her arms and Jumped, and they flew to the mountain... But they were to late she was dead and Leo was crying over her\*

Sailor Triton: OH NO!!!!

Sailor Nova: She was such a good friend...

Prince Leo: No... \*Hazel held the Wand, with the Shattered Crystal on it\* Hazel You can't go yet, you just can't... \*He Fell over top of her, Not Noticing his face fell into the Broken swords moon dust. It shined so bright. The Dust was full of energy and it was all over Leo's Lips\* Hazel... \*He kissed her as the energy from the Sword left behind rubbed on her, being applied with Leo's Love energy, created enough energy to revive her... He Lifted his Head and She opened her Eyes and the Silver Crystal shined as it was restored\*

You've got to believe, in the power of love

Hazel: So Leo... did you feel anything this time?

Prince Leo: \*He Laughed\* Yeah... I think I did...

They All laughed And Jumped on the 2 the Prince and Princess

Sailor Celestial: We Were so Worried...

In the Power of love

Princess Hazel: Trust me so Was I

They All Laughed as the Sun set and The Credits appeared...

In The Power of love...

Credits:

Credit Song- <a href="http://youtube.com/watch?v=GQSU4fTbkQs">http://youtube.com/watch?v=GQSU4fTbkQs</a>

Umbrella-Rhiana

Sailor Crescent/Hazel- FallOutGirlAARHinder

Sailor Triton/DK- Sasukesgirlfriend

Sailor Black Hole/Moonara- PunkWolfGirl

Sailor Celestial/Cat- Moon\_Princess

Sailor Nova/Jenny- AlleyCat17

Tuxedo Mini Mask/Leo- Tuxedo Mini Mask

Rainbow Crystal Scouts- Tuxedo\_Mini\_Mask

Author-Tuxedo Mini Mask

Co-Author- FallOutGirlAARHinder

Disclaimer: I Don't Own the original Sailor Moon Series

# 33 - Back To the Future- Girls Celebrates New Enemy Rises P1

Hazel: Today On our Show we Go Back to The Future and While Some Celebrate Some will Get Major Damage From Our New Enemy! Stay right there and See for yourself...\*She Posed\*

\_\_\_\_\_

Aries: Come on Hazel, We're Gona be Late...

Hazel: \*She Was quiet, To quiet. She wasn't as Cheerful, there was an oder Silence about her. She was obviously Depressed. Maybe it was because of Leo or Maybe it was the fact that they were leaving this Time only to return for short visits. She Put her Backpack on and Followed Aries to the Lake where they would be going back to their own time\*

Aries: \*they Arrived at the Lake where everyone was waiting and Rini Was Hanging on Leo and Hazel Growled\* Okay lets go!

Rini: Good Now Let's Go! \*She Held out her Golden Crystal Key\* Grab on unless you wana be stuck here! \*Everyone grabbed the Key\* Chronos Guardian Of Time! Please Take us Back to our Own time... Protect us On our Quest Thru time... Please Help us... \*A Huge Pink Cloud Hovered Above them\* MOON CRYSTAL KEY!!! \*A Portal opened in the Cloud and they were lifted up Slowly into it. Once through it they Noticed all was cloudy\* Follow Me... \*They Walked for about 10 minutes when they Noticed a Pink portal in which they could Clearly See Crystal Tokyo Below... Rini Jumped thru and Everyone Followed\* Here we are... Welcome home heros... \*They Floated down the Crystal Tokyo and Saw all of their Families Waiting for them Cheering! Everyone other than Rini's Planetary Symbol Began to glow. MORE MEMORIES WERE FLOODING BACK TO THEM\*

Jenny: O MY GOD! I REMEMBER!

Cat: Me too, It's Like We Were Never gone...

DK: TOBY!!! \*She Looked Down at her dog held by her Mom and Dad\* MOM, DAD!

Leo: Rini... \*He Kissed her\*

Hazel: -.- GGRRR...

Rini: What's Wrong Hazel? \*She Hugged her\* Oh I'm So glad I Have one of my Closest Friends Back!

Hazel: \*Her Planetary Symbol Began to shine\* Yeah... Same \*She Hugged her baxk as a tear roled down her cheek\*.... \*Thinking\* Oh no... I remember... How Can I be Mad at her for being with Leo now... this isn't Fair! everyone gets a Happy ending but me...

Moonara: MOM!!! \*She Saw her Dark Haired Mom with her Dark Hair Dad\*

Leo: \*they Landed and Greeted their Friends\* Wow...

DK: \*She Rushed to her Mom and lifted up of Little Puppy\* TOBY!!!

Toby: BOW WOW WOOF WOOF AND BARK! YOU LOOK GREAT!

DK: Thanks... \*She Cuddled with her dog\*

Leo: Oh my god... It's good to be home...\*he looked out at the beautiful Landscap of Crystal Tokyo\*

Rini: It's Good to have you here...



Leo: It's good to be here \*they Kissed\*



Neo Queen Serenity: Yes it is...

Leo: Oh... Serenity... I was just \*He Blushed\*

King Endymen\*Darian\*: your fine Leo...

Hazel: RRRGGG... Leo...

Leo: \*He turned to Hazel\* Yes Hazel...

Hazel: Leo... This isn't Fair

Leo: Not now...

Hazel: But-

Leo: \*He Turned away from her\* I'm Sorry \*he Tightened his fist and walked toward Rini\*

Hazel: \*She Stood There and Started to Cry when She Felt a Hand on her Shoulder\* Huh? \*She Turned to see a Tall Woman with Blonde Hair and A Woman Slightly Shorter with Blue Hair\* HEY!!!!

Omara: \*The Young girl jumpped into Her Parents Arms\* Hey Short Stuff!

Mitchel: we Missed you so much dear! \*She Noticed and Wiped the tears in Hazel's Eyes\* Why whats Wrong Dear?

Omara: Tell us About it when we get to our wing of the Castle...

Hazel: \*she Nodded\*

They Went to there wing of the Castel... and Sat down and talked...

Mitchel: So you and Leo Were Together and then Rini Came along?

Omara: well I think Leo is just confused. He Had amnesia and then he Went off Kissing You and Then Rini Came along and Brought back Memories which lead him to regain his Feelings for Her...

Hazel: I know... But What should I do? Should I accept it or Fight for Leo...

Mitchel: Life is Full with Endless struggles But Love will always over come them... I think Leo Will come back on his own...

Hazel: Right... \*She Wiped her Tears and Drank her Hot coco\*

Omara: well you Better get Ready, We are all going to the festifal to Celebrate, Maybe you can talk to Leo there...

Hazel: Yeah Maybe....

## 34 - Back To the Future- Girls Celebrates New Enemy Rises P2

Hazel: Hey, we're Continuing Part 1 So Stay Right there and Find Out who our Enemy is and everything else, OR I'LL PUNISH YOU! \*She Posed and Giggled\*

\_\_\_\_\_

Hazel Got ready to go to the Fair and walked outside to meet Omara and Mitchel when she saw Her Very Own Golden Motorcycle!

Hazel: O.O Is THIS MINE?!?

Omara: Of Coarse... we Thought That because you were Feeling Down We Went out and Got you this...

Hazel: AAAHH!!! \*She Screamed So Loud that the WindShield on her Motor Cycle\* O.O \*She Then Started Crying because of the Wind Shield\*

Mitchel: \*She Laughed and Removed the Windshield and Replaced it with a new one\* We Thought that would Happen...

Hazel: O MY GOD! \*She Jumped On the Bike\* CAN I RIDE IT?!?

Omara: \*They Laughed\* NO! Now Get into the Car...

Hazel: -.- Fine... \*She Pouted as she got in the Car and they Drove Down to the Fair\*

Mitchel: Okay... \*They got out of the Car and Walked to get their Tickets. As They Got their Tickets Omara Noticed Something in the Sky\* What's Wrong?

Omara: \*She Shook her Head\* Nothing... Now Listen here Hazel You meet us back here in exactly an hour!

Hazel: RIGHT! \*She Ran off to Her Friends\* HEY GUYS!

Rini: Hey Hazel! \*She Hugged her\*

Hazel: -.-... Leo We Need to Talk...

Leo: What About?!?!? \*He smiled pretending Nothing was Wrong\*

Hazel: Leo...

Rini: Leo \*She Pouted\* I wanted to Go play Lucky Duck! and Then That Game over there! and Then We

Can eat!

Leo: But I wanted to talk to Hazel-

Rini: Sorry Hazel! But Leo, You can't!

Leo: Why?

Rini: BECAUSE! After that There are Fireworks! \*She Latched to Him\* And I wanted to Ride the Faris Wheel! \*She Winked at Him and He Blushed\*

Leo: O.O Sorry Hazel, I'll Give you a Rain check! \*Rini Dragged him off to go PLay Games\*

Hazel: WHAT?!? He Just can't Ditch me!

DK: Yes he Can...

Moonara: Sorry Hazel!

Jenny: He's attached Man Now... You'll Just Have to Deal With all of the Jealousy In side of you...

Cat: Yeah!

Hazel: SAY'S YOU! COME ON! We'll HAVE TO FOLLOW THEM! \*She Dragged them Off to Where Leo and Rini Were...And Then They Hided in the Bushed\*

Leo: \*He Brought Up a tray of A Truck Load of food. He PLaced out the frys\* Here are my Frys \*He Then Handed the Rest of the Tray to Rini\* And Heres Your... Well... Everything ^^'

Rini: THANKS!!! \*She dug into the Food and CHOWED DOWN!\*

Leo: ^^\ \*Thinking\* wow, She eats About The Same Amount as Hazel... MAYBE EVEN MORE!!!

http://youtube.com/watch?v=j2ubbk5C8DU \*Song\*

Hazel: I Swear, He's Just Like a Yo yo -.-

Leo: \*A Group of Guys Gathered around him Snapping and Leo Started to Sing\*

Whoa OH OH! Just like a Yo yo

Whoa OH OH! Just like a Yo yo

Girl it's Hard for me to see How you've got such a Hold on me You Build me Up and then I'm Down Then My Heart goes around and Around

I Bet You 5 Dollars
I can Learn the Rules
Before I Climb up the String to You

in a need I see I can't wait to wait To do Everything I do

I used to Be A Swinga
Till Ya Rapped me around you Finga\*ER\*

Just like a YoYo Just like a YoYo Just like a YoYo

Turn in Turn in
Love Keeps Burnin
Like a Fire in my Heart when we're apart
But when We're Back together
You Keep changin
Like the Weather
WOOP NOW!

Just like a YoYo
OHH
Just like a YoYo

Just like a YoYo

Just like a YoYo

Where I go
And What I do
Well it all Just Depends on you
You Build me Up
Just to let me Down
But I dare just to Make a Sounds

It Don't Matter What they Say or Do I've Bounce Back to You Now...

Just like a YoYo

Just like a YoYo
Just like a YoYo

Turn in Turn in
Love Keeps Burnin
Like a Fire in my Heart when we're apart
But when We're Back together
You Keep changin
Like the Weather
WOOP NOW!

Just like a YoYo
OHHH Just like a YoYo
Just like a YoYo

Whoa oh oh Just like a YoYo

Whoa Oh Oh
Just like a YoYo

Whoa Oh oh Just like a YoYo

DK: O.O Wow... He should Really Enter The Talent Show!

Jenny: TALENT SHOW! WHAT WHERE?!?

Cat: It Doesn't matter, LOOK!

Rini: Wow... Leo I never Knew you felt so Strongly...

Leo: Well-

Rini: COME ON! FARRIS WHEEL TIME!

Leo: COMING! \*She Drug Him out to The Farris\*

Hazel: NO!!! LEO!!! Come ON Girls We Gota Ride that Farris Wheel! And Bring alot Of Popcorn... \*Her eyes Lit up, and you could Practically See the Fire Burning in her Heart. Her Teeth were as Sharp as a Tic as were her Nails when She Burst out Laughing Evily\*

Moonara: O.O Girls... I think we Lost her...

Hazel: OH SHUT UP! \*She Drug them Out to the Farris wheel and They Saw Leo and Rini Get on, Leo Slipped the Guy Working the Ride 10 EXTRA Dollars... They Got into The Cart Right Above them... As The Farris Wheel Got "Stuck" Rini And Leo Were Front Center For The Fire works\* Come On Girls This

Is Our Chance! \*Leo Went in the A Kiss when Hazel Threw Popcorn In between Them\* MUAAHAHAH!!! \*The Kiss was Interupted\*

DK: Hazel! This Isn't Right!

Hazel: Oh shut up goody 2 Shoes!

Jenny: DK's Right! She Had Him First!

Cat and Moonara: WHO CARES! \*They Looked Like Demons as They threw pop Corn Onto the 2\*

MUAHAAHAHA!!! \*Hazel Joined in\*

Leo: What the Hell?

Rini: I think it's Romantic, It Reminds me Of Snow! \*They Kissed as They heard an Explosion and turned to see the Fire works...\*

Leo: Wow... Look at that one... \*they Went in to Kiss even More\*

Hazel: NOO!!! Girls You have Failed...

Cat: Pretty Colors \*She Stared At The Fireworks\*

Hazel: -.- What Ever... \*She Began to Cry a little \* ... \*Thinking\* Looks like I really Have lost him

DK: \*She Looked Up into the Sky and Saw A Stream of Golden Light Followed By a Purple Light Tumbleing Toward Earth. She Couldn't Tell what it was But she Got this Really Bad Feeling About it\* Ummm Guys...

Cat: Not Now DK This is The Finally!

DK: Okay...

Mean While...

Dabina: \*a Light Haired Female with Blue Skin and a Third eye On her Forehead, Kneeling down to a Mysterious Figure in a Thrown\* Your Majesty... we Are Approaching Planet Earth, The Golden Light has Lead us Here after all this Time! Our Prize is Here... and It's with That STUPID Horse! If Only We new how to Find Her...

Mysterious Figure: \*Female Voice\* Well If I Were You I would get to Finding Out how, I need that Chalice! Now Go, I'm Running Out of Energy!

Dabina: But How Are we Supposed to find her-

Mysterious Figure: The Horse Is Supposed To Be Guarding the Darkness within one of these Humans... We Can assume That this Person is Very Kind and Loving-

Dabina: But If they Are Kind then they won't have much of a Bad side-

Mysterious Figure: thats Where your Wrong... The Horse is Sent from the Heavens To Guard a Person who on the Outside looks Happy but On the insides has the desire to Do Terrible Things Even Destroy The World!

Dabina: OH!

Mysterious Figure: All you need to do Track down Some Goody Goody, Good for Nothin 2 Shoes, and Leave the Rest to Me...

Dabina: YES MAME!!!

# 35 - Back To the Future- Girls Celebrates New Enemy Rises P3

Note: FINISHED!

Hazel: FIND OUT WHAT HAPPENS! THE FINAL PART OF THE EPISODE! Stay right there OR I'll

PUNISH YOU!

\_\_\_\_\_

Leo: \*His Planetary Symbol Began to Glow and He Grunted and Hid it from Rini\* Ahh...

Rini: Whats Wrong Leo? \*She Reached to help him but he pushed her away\* Leo?

Leo: Sorry... I gota go...

Rini: But how? We're trapped up here all alone \*She Pressed Her Fingers to his Chest as he backed away from her\*

Leo: Sorry Rini... \*The Farris Wheel began to Lower, Before it could go around a second time Leo Jumped out\*

Rini: Leo!

Leo: I'll be fine... \*He waved as she was carried into the air by the Farris wheel\* SEE YA LATER! \*He ran to The castle where he walked to his room and Placed His Key on his Dresser that just so happened to Have a Huge Mirror Stretching from it, to the Ceiling\* What is Wrong with me

He Looked in the Mirror and Lifted up his Long Blond Hair and His Planetary Symbol was there... But at this Moment it wasn't admitting any power or even Glowing! When All of a sudden He Saw A Golden Flash Behind him! He Looked Behind Him and Saw Nothing! He Turned to the Mirror and Directed his attention to his Forehead

Leo: What's going on with me...

Mysterious Female Voice: Leo...

Leo: what was that...

Mysterious Female Voice: My Prince... Come to me...

There Was a Shine of Golden Light in the Corner of his Eyes... He Looked Up to see his door open...

Leo: Well that was weird \*He Looked out his doorway to see A Golden Light at the Corner of the long

Hallway\* What is that? \*He Ran down the Hallway and Followed the light until him bumped into The Queen!\* Oh Sorry...

Neo Queen: Leo, What has gotten into you lately? is Something Wrong...

Leo: No, I Guess it's just the Memories flooding back...

Neo Queen: Understandable... Now, Don't be up to late!

Leo: right... \*He Walked out into the Court Yard, he splashed water on his Face from the Lake\* I'm Starting to see things... \*A Golden Light Flashed Over His Shoulder and he saw a White Horse with a Long Spiral Horn and white wings in the Reflection of the water\* AH! \*He Turned to see nothing behind Him\* What is Wrong With me...

Mysterious Female Voice: I'm Not Going to be over there... \*Leo saw The Horse in the Water Again\*

Leo: You talking to me?!?

Mysterious Female Voice: who else? Leo-

Leo: HOW DO YOU KNOW MY NAME!?!

Mysterious Female Voice: Enough Questions Leo... I'm Here for you...

Leo: \*Thinking\* No your Not -.- your kind of in my Reflection

Horse: I Heard that \*Leo Turned to see A Golden Light Skip onto the Lake, and it Grew to be a White Pegasus with a Spiral Horn Flying Over The Water; Slowly flapping it's wings\* Please Understand Leo...

Leo: understand What?

Horse: I'm Sorry I have to Go...

Leo: Wait What can I Call you!?!

Horse: Just Call me as you see me...

Leo: Pegasus?

Pegasus: \*She Nodded\* Please Don't Tell anyone of our Meeting...

Leo: Wait What?!? \*There was a Flash and Leo was Forced to Close his eyes! Leo Opened them to see a Golden light to strong for his eyes, so he shut them once again. He Tried to Open Them Once More but Once he did He Realized He was In His Bedroom ON HIS BED! HE was Panting like a dog on a hot summers day!\* It was a Dream? \*He looked at the Time\* It's only 9:00... That means I got home only a few minutes ago! \*He Sighed\* Pegasus... Was it Real? Oh will I ever Be able to contact you again?

A Gold and White Object with a Giant Sphere at the Top Appeared on his Dresser surrounded By Feathers

Pegasus's Voice: Use this If you ever want to talk, it will help us to keep in touch...

Leo: huh?!? What's This... Maybe it wasn't a Dream...

Mean While... It was intermission for the fireworks show because they had to re load

Hazel: I can't Believe Leo Left Rini, Maybe they Had a fight!

DK: Doubt it -.-

Moonara: YEAH! The Way they were making out!

Jenny: I'd sure be Happy

Cat: JENNY! YOU PERV!

Jenny: Just sayin...

DK: Hey Look! It's Where they are setting off the fireworks lets go check it out! \*They ran to the area where they saw the fireworks happening and They saw people Asking for them to put wedding proposals in the sky for their Honey\* HEY LOOK! There is the boss of it all!

Jenny: Wow, how did you know that?!?

DK: M' I read his Tag \*They laughed and Approached the man\* Hello Sir!

Allan: Hi! How may I help you!?!

Cat: SO! your the Boss around here? You Look pretty young to have such a rank

Allan: Well My Dad owns the company so, I'm just taking over until he get's back... It's my dream to make this buisness as successfull as it is great! I wish to bring joy to all no matter what... At all costs! it was my dads life and I want it to be mine...

Cat: Wow... Your so Nice! To give up all that for others?!?

Moonara: \*thinking\* What a dork

Mean While...

Dabina: THERE IS NO TIME TO WASTE! The Holy One is here! And it Holds The Future Of all Earth! INCLUDING CRYSTAL TOKYO!!!

Crowd: YEAH! WOOO!!!

Dabina: Metallic 3, Come Forth!

Metallic 3: \*everyone else disappeared into the shadows as the 3 stepped forward\* Yes Lady Dabina...

Dabina: As soon As the Home Bass is Ready, You 3 are assigned to Search For 1 Perfect Person, with hat seems Like a Good Heart, and Open The Portal that leads to the Holy One-

Iron Eye: \*Male with Gray shiny Eyes\* Okay we get it, The Queen already Explained it to us!

Platinum Pipes: \*Female with blonde short hair and golden markings on her throat\* Yeah... And We've got the Perfect Person to attack! And it'll cause a huge distraction and you'll be able to put up he Base boss!

Titanium Teeth: \*A tall slim Male with Shiny Teeth\* yeah.. A Perfect distraction...

Some time Later at The Fair...

Iron Eye: Sorry Guys But I'll take this one... \*He Walked out of the shadows\*

Allan: READY! Intermission is Over people! FIRE THOSE WORKS!

Iron Eye: \*he was in discize\* Hello allan...

Allan: What are you Doing Here?!? This is a Restricted Area!

Iron Eye: Oh I'm Sorry, Here Come this Way...

Allan: What?

Iron Eye: Please! it's Important! Brother!

Allan: What?!?

Iron Eye: Please this Way! \*He lead him to a deserted area with only 1 light flickering\* Now-

Allan: What is the meaning of this? I have to go they won't know what to do with out me!

Iron Eye: \*He shined like Iron and Transformed into His True Form\* Not so Fast... 1! \*A Gray Wall appeared behind The Victim\* 2! \*Iron Cuffes Cuffed the Victim to the wall\* 3! \*The Wall began to glow\*

Allan: AAHH!!! \*Something Began to Appear! It was being pulled out of the victims Chest! Sparks and Sparkles Gathered together to create a SMALL Door only about 1 foot high! it was Hovering out infront of the Person. The Person Pasted Out\*

Iron Eye: ah, Now lets See! \*He put his Fingers Threw the Key Hole and tried to spread it out so he

could see what was in side the Door. He Saw Raging Darkness\* AAHH!!! You do have a Dark Side... But to bad it's not Being Guarded By the White One... SORRY! \*He Prepared to Break the Door\*

The Girls \*Excluding Rini who went home do to Leo were hiding behind a small wall

Moonara: see I told You something was gona happen to him!

DK: Of corse, And you just wearn't trying to swing a date with him?

Moonara: \*She blushed and laughed Nervsously\* No...

Girls: Yeah right!

Hazel: Come On let's Transform!

Hazel: CRESCENT... MOON CRYSTAL...CRISIS...POWER!!!

She Held up her Locket and it opened to Reveal the Shinning Crystal!!! And She Began to Glow along with it! It floated to her center as 2 Ribbons, 1 gold and 1 black, Burst out of her Locket On her Chest, and rapped around the rest of her torso. The Ribbons Flashed as more Crescent Moons went everywhere, and behind the Crescent Moons, was a Beautiful white torso, with a Black bow with the Locket on top of it... As she was Spinning Ribbons Started to come Out near the Bottom of the Torso, at the waist... She Span around as Golden Ribbons Burst out of her waist Creating a lovely Mini Skirt. She held her hands up and Ribbons went up and down her arms, The Ribbons Flashed as Crescent Moons Went everywhere. And She then had White long gloves on...Then She did a flip as ribbons Went down her legs and Burst into Crescent Moons, and once the Moons Past, She was Wearing Black Boots with a Crescent Moon on the top of each boot... Her Forehead had a Yellow glowing Cresent Moon On it... Her Forehead Had a Glowing Crescent Moon on it. She Shook her Hair and She Stopped Spinning And her Hair Gained Golden Highlights at the bottom of her hair... She Opened her Eye's And A Tiara Appeared on her forhead that had a Yellow CRESCENT MOON on it. Sparkles Fell everywhere! Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

### DK: TRITON STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Began to Glow As She Held Up her wand... She Span around holding the wand, as Stars and Moons Trailed Behind it. And The Stars and Moons Stood still As Water Washed over them and Soon Completely Covered DK... The Stars and Moons Began to Glow and All The Water on DK Fell off and She was wearing a Blue and Teal Sailor Out fit with Blue Boots and a Teal Bow... A Blueish Glowing Jewel Appeared on, Her Forehead As Lovely Blue and Teal Jewelry Was added to her face and Ears... The Jewel Stopped Glowing and it Became a Center Jewel to the Newly Appeared Tiara on her Forehead...She Then Turned Around and Made a Pose...

Moonara: BLACK HOLE STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimiced a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautiful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Cat: CELESTIAL STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue Crescent Moon with the Blue star in the Center... She Made Her Pose...

Jenny: Nova Planet Crisis Power!!!

She Held Out her wand and She started to Glow! Before you Know it she Began to spin and an explosion occured from the wand as she held it out about her head and 8 stars with 8 sides burst out covering her body and once they past she had her Uniform on. With the Colors of Purple, Dark Blue and yellow complementing her. her Brouch was purple with a Yellow N in the Middle of it and her gloves were long and beautiful and her shoes were little tiny Slippers... She Gracefully Made a Pose...

Sailor Crescent: HEY NEGASCUM! I don't Know what your Doing but hurting an innocent Man? That's LOW! I am Sailor Crescent and will right wrongs and Triumph Over Evil and That Means YOU!!! \*She Posed\*

Sailor Scouts: AND WE WILL HELP HER!

Iron Eye: Ohh look, 5 Girl's in skirts, My Lucky Day!

Sailor Triton: What a Perv!

Sailor Nova: Well this perv's Going Down! Nova... Dorf-

Iron Eye: I DON'T THINK SO! \*He Stomped and the Girls fell to the Ground!\* IRON ISOLATE!!! \*Their Feet were turned to Iron\*

Sailor Celestial: AAAHH!!! I can't Move My Feet!

Sailor Nova: Nova... BOW \*she holds up her left arm like she is holding a bow then a dark blue bow apairs with a yellow 8 sided star on both sides of the top and bottom of the bow\* AND ARROW! \*then she pulls back the string with her right hand/arm and a purple and dark blue glowing energey type arrow appears, and Shoots it at the Man\* COMBUST!!!

Iron Eye: AAAHH!!! \*Dust went everywhere, but as it cleared the Man was still standing There\* How

Painful -.-

Sailor Black Hole: What Are we Gona Do none Of Our attacks Work on him!

Iron Eye: Stop your Chatter! \*He Threw the Door up in the air and prepared to destroy it\*

Shadow figure 1: Ursa, Tumbling Earth! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Created a Whole under Iron Eye. He Fell in\*

Shadow Figure 3: Crimson Sun, Trail Blazer! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Sept into the Whole in the Ground with Iron Eye\*

Shadow Figure 2: Polaris DRY ICE CAP! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Created a White Cover of Ice over the Hole, Trapping Iron Eye in there with fire and no exit until the Ice Melts\*

Shadow Figure 1: \*They Grabbed the door\* Come on we don't have much time! \*They all 3 examined the Door and Looked thru the Key Whole Once\* No

Shadow Figure 2: this Isn't It...

Shadow Figure 3: Nope! We Better Hurry it up here! He's coming out!

Shadow Figure 2: 1 Last Look!

Sailor Crescent: Who are they \*They're feet turned to normal\* Friend or Foe?!?

Iron Eye: \*He Popped out of the Whole all burnt up and Wet panting\* That's it! It's time to destroy this Door Once and For all! \*an energy Blast was shot from his hands to the Door and it was destoried\* Now...I WOULD DESTROY YOU MY SELF BUT... You have enough problems already\*He Disappeared\*

Shadow Figure 3: OHH NO! We were to Slow...

Shadow Figure 2: Dangit, \*She started to cry\* AAHHH!!! \*She wined\* I HATE THIS!

Shadow figure 3: Well Maybe if you would stop taking that "One last look" Then Maybe the Victim Might Be able to LIVE!!!

Shadow Figure 1: Well now it's time to Do our Job! \*The Victim fell off the Wall as it disappeared and Turned into a BEAST! The Monster Looked like a Giant Firework\*

Shadow Figure 2: I hate this Part of the Job...

Sailor Triton: What?!? What are you Going to Do?!?

Shadow figure 3: Destroy It...

Shadow Figure 1: Ursa, Tumbling Earth! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and a whole was Created under The Monster and It fell in as The Figure Gripped her hands and the earth smashed into the Monster\* Let's Flnsh it off!

Sailor Crescent: STOP! He is still human, Some where In side!!!

Shadow Figure 1: Fine you deal with it! \*They Dashed off\* we'll be back to clean up the pieces!

Sailor Crescent: WHAT EVER! I can save it! MOON HEALING ACTIVATION!!! \*Seven Lights shot at the Beast but it still wasn't healed\* Oh no...

Monster: \*He Burst out of the Ground\* AAHH!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: GOLDEN BULLET! \*HE shot a Stream of Golden Light at the monster delaying it's attack\* I thought you might need some help!

Sailor Crescent: TUXEDO! So you do care!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: DON'T DROP YOUR GUARD! And don't drop Hope, Try the Crystal again!

Sailor Crescent: Right!\*She Held out her Crescent Moon wand\* MOON HEALING! ACTIVATION!

\*Seven Lights Spiraled out of the Wand and Hit the Monster. The Attempt to Heal the Monster Failed\*

What?!? Why isn't it working? I DON'T UNDERSTAND!!!

Sailor Black Hole: Well I do! It's Time to Whoop Some Monster Butt!

Sailor Celestial: Maybe it'll weaken it so the Crystal will work

Sailor Nova: Your Right! Nova...

Sailor Triton: WAIT!go Easy On it Nova! He's Still Human On the Inside

Sailor Nova: RIGHT! Nova...Dwarf Star!!! \*She Held up Her Hand up and Creative A Ball that looked like a Mini Planet. She Threw the Planet as it ripped threw the ground\* COMBUST!\*The Monster Caught The Attack and threw it back at them\* AAHH!!! \*The Attack caused Rocks and other objects to go flying everywhere! but Luckily they dodged the Objects and the Attack\*

Monster: BOOM! BOOM!

Sailor Celestial: Does That Meen He Has to use the bathroom?!?

Sailor Triton: CELESTIAL! This is serious! We Can't Beat it!

Sailor Black Hole: It doesn't matter, All we needed to do was weaken it, so that Crescent Can Heal Him!

Sailor Crescent: Um... I don't Think that's Gona Be Happening...

Sailor Nova: What Why?!?

Monster: BLAH BLAH! BOOM BOOM IN 5, 4, 3 uh...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: WATCH OUT GIRLS!

Monster: 64, 77, 3... Uh, What comes After 3?

Sailor Triton: Umm, 100!

Monster: OH! Okay thanks! 100,99,98,97,96,95,94,93- Umm 2... 1!!\*His Hand That looked Like a Tiny Fire work charged off to Kill the Scouts with a huge Explosion\*

Sailor Black Hole: Black Hole... DARK TUNNEL! \*She Span around and created a Mini Black Hole in the palms of her hand\*.... \*She Absorbed the Firework and Redirected it toward the Sky. It exploded safely\* So But I plan to stay in one Piece tonight!

Monster: RRRGG!!! You Make me mad! \*He Had A Giant Fire Work On his Back with several Fuzzes Attached\* YOUR NOT GONA MOVE THIS TIME!!! \*The Fuzzes Grew out and Rapped them selfs around one of the Screaming Sailor Scouts\* Now Time For the Big one!

Sailor Crescent: Oh no, It can't end this way!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Please SOMEONE HELP US! \*All Of a sudden, In the Mids of the Black Sky, a Light Shined in the Distance and The Same Pegasus That Had Approached Leo Appeared\* Pegasus? \*The Horse Got Closer\*

Monster: PONY!!!

Sailor Crescent: It's Beautiful \*The scouts Awed As it Approached\*

Pegasus: \*It Nayed\* SAILOR CRESCENT! \*Her Horn Shined a Golden Glow and the Light off it had Made The Moon Crystal Admit it's final amount of Power\* Give it one more Try!

Sailor Crescent: RIGHT! Moon Healing Activation! \*7 Pink Lights Shot out at the Monster and it Turned Back into Allan and The Fuzzes Let Go Off them\*

Monster: AAHHH!!! \*It turned to normal\*

Sailor Triton: What was with the Horse?

Sailor Nova: I DON'T KNOW, But I WANT ONE!

Sailor Crescent: \*She Sighed As They all Powered down. She Looked At Her Crystal but it was no Longer Shining! it was almost Black!\* What's going on in his world today...

Leo: Pegasus?

Aries: \*She walked up along with Gabe\* Oh hey guy! Thank god we found you!

Gabe: Yeah, we just came to Tell you about the New Enemy... And Because Mini Moon and The Sailor Quartet Are attending another Mission at this Time... YOU ALL GET TO FIGURE OUT WHAT'S UP AND DOWN ON THIS ONE GUYS!

All: -.- Now you tell us... \*They All Laughed\*

Mean While...

Dabina\*Standing Up on a tall Platform\*: Where is the Holy one?!? Where is the Door?!? Where is our Prize?!? And-

Platinum Pipes: And why Don't you Shut up?!? It was Our fault, It was Iron eye's!

Titanium Teeth: YEAH!

Iron Eye: \*Crying\* Well thanks alot guys I thought you were my Friends!

Both: Nope \*They Sighed\*

Dabina: Well Iron eye, What do you have to say for your self?!?

Iron Eye: At least We Have Our Base Landed! AND THOSE STUPID HUMANS DIDN'T EVEN NOTICE!

Dabina: Yes that is true, but Where is the Horse?

Iron Eye: Well the Door Was a Dud! So I destroyed The Duddy Door and Released a Demented Demon! And The Best Part is That Those Sailor Brats Had to Deal with it! But it Looks Like that Disposed of it, Considering it's not here.

Both: What do ya meen?!?

Iron Eye: Well After You Destroy someones Door, the Dark Side of The Person is Released! and It Takes Over! and Once it is done doing my Bidding then it returns to me! well that's if it Doesn't dispose of it's self first...

Both: ohhh...

Iron Eye: Well, the Point is, the door was a Dud, We set up our base and we are one step closer to achieving our Goals...

Dabina: True... But that doesn't mean you can start slaking off! GO AND FIND SOMEONE ELSE! and search their door and if the Holy One isn't there then check the next! then the next!

Metallic 3: RIGHT!

# 36 - A few updates

HEY! I just wanted to inform you all about the latest things here! First FallOutGirlAARHinder \*AKA Hazel/Sailor Crescent her self\* is Holding a Contest. http://www.fanart-central.net/profile-FallOutGirlAARHinder.php

And I'm sure she will be explaining those rules on her Profile! Speaking of that Hyperactive Scout, She has also Written a Movie Event Called Movements in Time FOR THIS STORY! Everyone should thank her For that! and If you want to check it out, here's the Link!

### http://www.fanart-central.net/chapter-75313.html

GREAT MOVIE BTW! I'm reading it right now! \*Sigh\* the Fantasies of a Young Girl! Crazy Aren't They?!? LOL, Well That's Really All I have to Say besides, to check for updates! And I might be Posting Some Art up from this Story \*Some of you may have already seen Sailor Crescent In My Gallery along with other Sailor Scout/TQOTSC related subjects\* So check my Gallery Every Now and Then, There Might be a Picture Of you up in there! OH! and we Might just be Posting weekly art in here of all the Pictures you Have Drawn from this story, including the Ones from Hazel's Contest! Well this is Tuxedo Mini Mask saying good bye and to check for updates here on The Quest of The Silver Crystal!

BYE!

# 37 - Star Over Load!!!

Hazel: TODAY, THE GANG GET'S TO GO TO A "TONIA TOKYO" CONCERT! But the Negaverse Interrupts yet again! Can we stop them? Stay right there and I'll Show you! \*She Poses\*

\_\_\_\_\_

IN Hazel's Dream

A Shining Crystal Shimmering so bright Flouted there in the Darkness... All of a Sudden it stopped shinning

Hazel: What's Going on... Why did it stop...

DK: Because your Stupid and Mis used it's power!

Moonara: Yeah you don't diserve to be a Sailor Scout!

Cat: Give it up!

Jenny: YEAH! YOU LOSER!

Hazel: TRAITORS!!! \*She Wake up and Grabbed Aries who was asleep at the foot of her bed\* Aries wake up you drowzy fur ball -.-

Aries: What's Wrong?!? \*She Yawned\*

Hazel: My Crystal! It Stopped Shinning! It's Over! I'm no Longer a Sailor Scout! Even The Girls Said it...

Aries: YEAH IN YOUR DREAMS!

Hazel: How did you know?!?

Aries: Listen Hazel.. Just because you had a Dream, that Doesn't make it real! now go to Sleep!

Hazel: Okay... \*She Did as Told\*

The Next day
Out Side a all Black Crystal Pyramid in Crystal Tokyo

Girl: Did that always use to be there?

Boy: I don't think so... It has no doors!

Titanium Teeth: \*UnderCover as a Mortal walking down the Side walk\* What a Drag... \*He stopped to look at a flyer that jut flew into his face\* Hey... whats this?!? "Tonia Tokyo Has her first concert her in CRYSTAL Tokyo" She Looks Pretty Inocent, She must have a Dark side... After all everyone does... AND HERS MIGHT be Being Guarded by the Holy One! and I'd get to listen to some music while checking \*H Walked up to the Pyrimid and Walked thru it\* I'v gota tell the others

Girl: O.O Did you see that?!?

Boy: O.O No...

Girls: Me Neither! \*They dashed away\*

In side the Black Pyramid

Platinum Pipes: DANGIT! I can't find anyone!

Iron Eye: ME EITHER!

Titanium Teeth: well stop! I Just Found me a New Candidate for the Stupid Horse...

Iron Eye: Who???

Titanium Teeth: Tonia Tokyo... She Visiting

Platinum Pipes: NO WAY! I LOVE HER! You HAVE to take me with you!

Titanium Teeth: No Way! you'll Distract Me!

Platinum Pipes: I Hate you -.-

Titanium Teeth: I know =D...

Mean While, The Gang was hanging out in Ball Room... When They Got some Terrific News

Cat: WE'RE GOING TO A TONIA TOKYO CONCERT!?! \*She Mimiced melting\*

Aries: YES! She Invited the Whole Bunch Of you!

DK: YES YES YES!!!

Rini: YES YES YES!!! I LOVE HER!!!

Aries: Sorry Rini, Your On a Mission right now... Only the Girls can go...

Rini: Aww...

Leo: HEY! What about me!

Aries: And You Leo!

Rini: Why Would you wana see her Leo -.-

Leo: She Has good Music!

Rini: You better hope that that's the only reason -.-

Leo: it is...

DK: Okay, So When do we get ready?!?

Aries; RIGHT NOW! The Concert starts in an Hour!!!

Moonara: YES YES YES YES!!!

Jenny: Your Sure Peppy!

Moonara: WE'RE GOING TO GO SEE TONIA TOKYO!!!

Hazel: YEAH!!! WOOT!

They Got Ready to go and Waited outside for Hazel

Leo: Where is that girl? \*Hazel Came rushing down to them\*

Hazel: Sorry! I couldn't Decide what to wear! \*She Was Wearing a Red and Black Dress that was SKIN TIGHT. There was a Bow on the Front of the Dress and it had her Locket on it\*

Leo: \*He Started to Blush\* Wow...

Hazel: Ya like? \*She Jumped in the Limo and dragged him in\*

Leo: O.O

They Drove to The Concert and were Tooken BACK STAGE

Moonara: I CAN'T BELIEVE WE'RE GONA MEET TONIA TOKYO!!! \*She jumped up and Down\*

Jenny: \*The Girls starred at her\* O.O I think I liked her Better when she was depressed!!!

Tonia Tokyo: Well I don't!

Moonara: AAAHH!!! It's TONIA!!!

Tonia: HI! It's Honor My Princess's...

Leo: \*He Coffed\* -.-

Tonia: And Prince ^^'...

Leo: Thanks!

Tonia: Okay, well you can watch in the Cock pit or on the side of the Stage or on the TV in your Room =D

DK: COOL! \*The Girls Scattered and Leo Went to the Snack bar And Hazel Went By the Stage and Sat in a Chair and Prepared to watch...

Tonia: Whats wrong?

Hazel: Nothing... It's just... \*She Looked over at Leo\*

Tonia: A Guy?!? That's Buggin You?!?

Hazel: It's More than that... Leo Just doesn't Care anymore... He Used to Be the Best! But ever since we Came back to the Future and Figured out that him and RINI were Going out before we were all sent to the Past AND NOW, he will barely Talk to me!

Tonia: well Give him something to talk about! \*She Directed her to a Guy with Black Hair and Blue Eyes coming her Way\* In the Mean Time I hope you injoy the Concert! \*She Ran off\*

Hazel: BYE! \*The Guy Approched her\* Well Hello...

Alvin: Hi... \*He Sat next to her ad kissed her Hand\* I'm Alvin

Leo: \*Glancing over at hazel. he Than Turned to Take a Second look\* O.O Hazel?!? \*He walked over to her\* Hey Hazel! Who's This?

Hazel: Alvin...

Leo: Hazel Can I talk to you? \*He Dragged her Off to the side\* What are you doing?!?

Hazel: Making New friends...

Leo: I think he wants to be more than friends!

Hazel: So?!?

Leo: O.O...

Hazel: Leo, We're not together! and we Apparently Never Were

Leo: But we-

Hazel: NO! You and Rini?!? REMEMBER?!?

Leo: But she- And you- RRRGGG... THAT'S NOT THE POINT!

Hazel: I think I might kiss Him

Leo: But What about you and Me?

Hazel: There was nothing about us \*She Walked away\*

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3xINopHdpN4 \*Song\*

Tonia Tokyo: \*Singing On stage\*

We sign our cards and letters bff
You've got a million ways to make me laugh
You're looking out for me
You've got my back
It's so good to have you around
You know the secrets I could never tell
And when I'm quiet you break through my shell
Don't feel the need to do a rebel yell
Cuz you keep my feet on the ground

You're a true friend You're here til the end You pull me aside when somethin ain't right Talk with me now and into the night Til its alright again You're a true friend

You don't get angry when I change the plan Somehow you're never out of second chances Won't say I told you when I'm wrong again I'm so lucky that I found

A true friend You're here til the end

You pull me aside when somethin ain't right Talk with me now and into the night Til its alright again

True friends will go to the ends of the earth

Til they find the things you need Friends hang on through the ups and the downs Cuz they've got someone to believe in

A true friend
You're here til the end
You pull me aside when somethin ain't right
Talk with me now and into the night
Don't need to pretend

Oh you're a true friend
You're here til the end
You pull me aside when somethin ain't right
Talk with me now and into the night
Til its alright again
You're a true friend
You're a true friend
You're a true friend \*Music Fades and she runs off the stage\*

Titanium Teeth: Hey Great show!

Tonia: Thanks!

Mean while...

Alvin: Hey Princess, Could you Go Up Stairs and get me a Coke, Their All Out!

Hazel: Why Don't you?!?

Alvin: I'm About to go On! I'm in the Band!

Hazel: Really? Okay! \*She Walked into the Elevator and Noticed Leo There\* Hello Leo..

Leo: Hey... What floor?

Hazel: Next one up!

Leo: Cool \*He Pressed 2\* Me too... \*The Elevator started to Move\*

Hazel: right... \*The Elvator Stopped but the Door Didn't Open\* Whats Going on?!?

Leo: looks like it's Stopped... And We're Trapped

Hazel: O.O What?!?

Leo: Well this'll be a good time to Talk- WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!? \*She Opened the top of the

elevator and Got out of it\* HAZEL! \*He Followed her\*

Hazel: Stop! I'm Not talking to you! YOU INSENSITIVE JERK!

Leo: RIGHT, I'm Insensitive and your with another guy!

Hazel: YOU'R DATING RINI!

Leo: I'm Sorry... That's not my Fault...

Hazel: Then Say you love me...

Leo: I Can't...

Hazel: Then At least Lift me up to that latter

Leo: Fine!-

Hazel: actually you know... Second thought, You go I'll Follow! That way you can't see up my Dress\*

Leo: -.- Fine \*He Climbed up and hazel Followed\*

Hazel: AAHH! \*One of the Bars they were climbing on, Broke! and she grabbed Leo's Leg\*

Leo: Hazel?!? Are you alright?!?

Hazel: Yea... Just Don't Let Go \*She Whined\*

Leo: I won't don't worry!

Hazel: CLIMB LEO!!!

Leo: Right.. \*He Climbed up To the Next Elevator Stop and He Pulled her up\* smart plan! Now we'll never get out of here!

Hazel: That's What you Think! MOON CRYSTAL CRISIS POWER! \*She Held out her Locket But Nothing Happened! The Crystal Faded and Nothing Happened\* What?!? WHAT HAPPENED?!? My Dream was true! I can't become Sailor Crescent Anymore!

Leo: Try it again!

Hazel: MOON CRYSTAL CRISIS POWER \*Nothing Happened\*

Leo: O.O You really Can't Be Sailor Crescent!

Hazel: What if those Creeps attack again Leo?!? we won't be able to defeat them! I'll DIE!

Leo: No they Won't! I'll Protect you! Sun Crystal Power!

He pull's Out his Sun Crystal. The Crystal Glows a Bright Gold. The Crystal Sprouts White Wings and Flutters All Around Him Followed by a Trail of Golden Star Dust. The Crystal Circles all Around his Chest as The Dust Forms Glowing Golden Armor on his Torso. The Armor Flashes a Bright Golden color And when the flash Fades his Armor is now a Golden Tuxedo!!! His Sun Symbol on his forhead glows, and His Hair goes from blonde to Gold!!! as He grabs the Fluttering Crystal and places it over his eyes and he turns around and it's his mask! He then Posed...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: SUN BULLET! \*A Stream of Golden Light Blasted thru the Door and it opened\*

Hazel: YEAH! Now It's time for the concert! \*She Dashed to the stairs and Bumped into Titanium Teeth\* Umm Hi...

Titanium Teeth: \*He Was Holding Tonia in his Hands\* This Little Pop Star is a little Pooped I'll take her away now...

Hazel: Wha?!? \*He passed her as she felt a Negative vibe\* I don't think so...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: NOR DO I! SUN BULLET! \*A Stream of Golden Light hit him and He Dropped Tonia\* GET HELP!

Hazel: RIGHT! \*She Hid her self in a closet and pulled out her communicator and called the girls down for help\*

Titanium Teeth: Sorry, but you need to move! \*he knocked Leo out of his way\* \*He shined like Titaniam and Transformed into His True Form\* Not so Fast Tonia... 1! \*A Gray Wall appeared behind The Victim lifting them up\* 2! \*Iron Cuffes Cuffed the Victim to the wall\* 3! \*The Wall began to glow\*

Tonia: AAHHH!!!

Titanium Teeth: AAHH!!! \*Something Began to Appear! It was being pulled out of the victims Chest! Sparks and Sparkles Gathered together to create a SMALL Door only about 1 foot high! it was Hovering out in front of the Person. The Person Pasted Out\*

Titanium Teeth: ah, Now lets See! \*He put his Fingers Threw the Key Hole and tried to spread it out so he could see what was in side the Door. He Saw Raging Darkness\* AAHH!!! You do have a Dark Side... But to bad it's not Being Guarded By the Holy One... SORRY! \*He Prepared to Break the Door\*

Sailor Black Hole: STAY OFF MY IDLE!!! WE ARE THE SAILOR SCOUTS AND WE FIGHT FOR LOVE AND JUSTICE AND THAT'S NOT YOU! So I Suggest You RUN!

Sailor Nova: why do you get to say the Phrase?!?

Titanium Teeth: WHO CARES?!? TITANIUM CRASH! \*He Created and Threw a Huge Titanium Rock at them\*

Sailor Scouts: AAHH!!!

Shadow figure 1: Ursa, Tumbling Earth! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Created a Whole under Titanium Teeth. He Fell in\*

Shadow Figure 3: Crimson Sun, Trail Blazer! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Sept into the Whole in the Ground with Iron Eye\*

Shadow Figure 2: Polaris DRY ICE CAP! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Created a White Cover of Ice over the Hole, Trapping Iron Eye in there with fire and no exit until the Ice Melts\*

Shadow Figure 1: OKAY! Fast look Now! FAST FAST! \*they Grabbed the door\*\*They all 3 examined the Door and Looked thru the Key Whole Once\* No

Shadow Figure 2: this Isn't It...

Shadow Figure 3: Are we sure?

Shadow Figure 2: Second Look? \*They All nodded and Examinded it again\*

Shadow Figure 1: That's Not it... \*Titanium Teeth Burst out of the Pit he was in\*

Titanium Teeth: YOUR GOING DOWN!!! \*He Threw another Rock, But this time At the door, and it was destroyed\*

Shadow Figure 2: =( HOW COULD YOU?!? \*Tears flodded the place\* NOOO!!! I DON'T WANA KILL TONIA!!!

Titanium Teeth: What ever I'm Outy \*He Disappeared\*

Shadow Figure 1: oh well... \*Tonia Turned into a Monster With Burnett Hair and Blue Skin and A Black Quarter Note on her torso and she also had a microphone\* get her!

Shadow Figure 3: NO! NO! NO! I'm not hurting that pretty Pop star!

Shadow Figure 1: FINE! Ursa, Tumbling Earth! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Created a Whole under Monster. She Fell in\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: NO! Leave Her Alone! She is Still Human!

Shadow Figure 1: URSA... CONSTELLATION POWER!!! \*She Shot a White Beam at the Beast and it was paralyzed\* GIRLS! play your Part!

Shadow Figure 2: NO!

Shadow Figure 1: Well What do want me to do?!? Leave it here for them to handle it?!?

Both other Shadows: \*They Nodded\*

Shadow Figure 1: FINE! Let's go guys! we'll be back to clean it up!!! \*They Faded away into the

shadows\*

Sailor Scouts: WE CAN DO IT!!!

Hazel: \*Still in closet peeking thru a key whole\* No you can't -.-

Sailor Celestial: Celestial-

Monster: \*Singing\* CELESTIAL CELESTIAL! You are so stupid just like qupid!

Sailor Celestial: Say wha?!?

Monster: \*singing\* LALALALAL!!! \*She hit that High Note and everyone covered their ears and fell to the floor\* SONIC BLACK! \*She Opened her mouth wide and a ripple of Sound waves came out, Ripping

the Scouts Skin and Cloths!\*

Hazel: I've Gota Help Them! \*She Burst out of the Closet\* STOP IT!

Monster: Why?!?

Hazel: Because you should... \*thinking\* I've gota Try...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: HAZEL NO! GO!!!

Monster: LALALA!!! \*She Opened her Mouth and ripples of sound came out and hit Hazel! knocking her

down to the ground and ripping her cloths\* Now back to you Girls...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: GOLDEN BULLET! \*A Stream of golden light shot out of his finger tips but fired back

at the Group becuz of the sonic blast's the Beast was firing\*

Sailor Triton: \*the floor was crumbled and the girls were weakened and Tuxedo\* THANKS ALOT

TUXEDO!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Sorry!

Sailor Nova:Nova... Dworf Star!!! \*She Held up Her Hand up and Creative A Ball that looked like a Mini

Planet. She Threw the Planet as it ripped threw the ground\*

Monster: \*Singing\* LALALALA!!! \*The Little attack was back fired by a sonic Blast\*

Sailor Nova: COMBUST! \*It Exploded on them and they were all Knocked out except Tuxedo Mini Mask

and Hazel\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Hazel... RUN

Hazel: I WON'T!!! \*She Stood up\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Someone Help Us...

Monster: So you wana Play HARD BALL?!? \*She Shot A Negablast out of her mouth that was heading

straight toward Hazel\*

Hazel: AAAHHH!!! \*Tuxedo Mini Mask Pushed her out of the Way from the blast\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*Gasping for Breath\* Hazel Run...

Hazel: No...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: I don't wana Loose you...

Hazel: WHY?!? You Don't Care about me! You'll Have Rini!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Rini is great But I couldn't Live with out you!

Hazel: Yeah right...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*He Went in to kiss her but he turned so his lips only skimmed the surface of her cheek\* You'll Always have my heart Remember?

Hazel: \*Remembering\*

Prince Leo: As you wish... \*He Swung his Sword and Knocked her wand away from her\*

Sailor Crescent: \*She closed her eyes\* Please let this work...Cosmic Moon Disk... \*She threw her Tiara at his stomach. He was leaning over because the Disk knocked the Air out of him. He looked at Sailor Crescent and She was holding Their Star Locket\* Leo, look, it's our Star Locket \*HE Prepared to swing his sword at the glowing object\* No... It's a symble of our Friendship, You don't want to hurt it... They May have your Mind, But I'll Always have your Heart all you have to do is touch it \*He tapped the Locked and His body was covered by the light\*

Prince Leo: Ahhhh... \*He fell on the floor\*

\_\_\_\_

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Right?!?

Hazel: Right...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*He grabbed he locket off her Bow and Placed it in her hands and Placed his hands

on top of it\* ...\*as They starred into each other's eyes they Transformed into Prince and Princess\*.....\*The Locket began to Glow Gold and When Leo Removed his Hands, another Place of hands appeared, but only to Hazel. They Belonged to a Tall Woman with Bleach blonde hair and white angelic wings!\*

Woman: Here Take this... It is Very Important, and Precious... the Heart of The Air Belongs to you... Just Say Moon Shining Cosmic Power!

Princess Hazel: \*She Nodded as the Woman Vanished\*

Woman: And This is yours... \*A Septar appeared in Leo's Hands and he handed it to her\*

Prince Leo: \*He Turned back into Tuxedo Mini Mask and she Turned back into Hazel\* My Heart will ALWAYS belong to you...

Hazel: Thanks... \*she Opened her Hand to see a White and Gold Locket in the Shape of a Heart\* Moon Shining, COSMIC POWER!!!

She Held up the Locket and the Top Flipped off and it revealed the Healed Moon crystal, Shining... The Crystal Shimmered of few times and began to glow! And SO DID HAZEL! She Floated As The Locket Floated to her Center WHEN the Crystal Shined BRIGHTER and She Sprouted Angelic Wings on her Back! The Wings Rapped around her Torso And Feathers Burst everywhere! And As they pasted we noticed that she has a white torso and a Black Bow with the Crystal In it! SHE STARTED TO TURN! All of a Sudden, white and Gold Hearts raced around her waist and they Skimmed The Surface of her Waist! They Then FLASHED a Gold Light and her Yellow Mini Skirt Appeared! She Held up her Hands and Black And Yellow Ribbons Rapped around them and the Ribbons Flashed and Her White Gloves with the Yellow Lineing Appeared. Her Legs Also Had Ribbons on them! And when they Flashed There Were Long Black Boots on her Legs with a Golden Crescent Moon on the Top... She stopped Spining and turned when Her Forehead had her Crescent Moon on it. It Flashed and She Opened her Eye's And A Tiara Appeared on her forhead that had a Yellow CRESCENT MOON on it. Sparkles Fell everywhere! Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons and Stars on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Sailor Crescent: Now it's time for the Big finale! \*She Pulled out the Septar\* ...\*She Twirled the Septar in her Fingers\* Cosmic... Moon \*She Span Around her self and all of a sudden She and The Septar stopped\* Shinning \*She Did a Flip and knelled down\* Heart... \*she Swung the White and Gold Wand around\* PULSATION! \*She Stopped swinging it and a Giant Golden heart was Lunched By the Wand! The Heart Hit the Monster and the Monster Was Healed\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Great job team but we need to get this Pop star back on the stage, I think the Intermission is WAY Past over!\*

Sailor Scouts: Right...

They Took her Back to the Stage Not remembering anything

Tonia: HEY FAN'S!!! SORRY, I Guess I fainted some where but... THE PRINCE AND PRINCESS'S OF

CRYSTAL TOKYO SAVED ME! COME ON UP HERE GUYS! \*They raced to the Stage Waving\* This Next Song is dedicated to my new Friends!

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=clDHonWrtrw \*Song\*

Tonia: \*Singing\*

Everybody makes mistakes Everybody has those days 1, 2, 3, 4!

Everybody makes mistakes
Everybody has those days
Everybody knows what, what I'm talking about
Everybody gets that way

Everybody makes mistakes
Everybody has those days
Everybody knows what, what I'm talking about
Everybody gets that way

Sometimes I'm in a jam, I gotta make a plan, It might be crazy I do it anyway

The way to know for sure I figure out a cure I'm patching up the holes But then it overflows

If I'm not doin' too well Why be so hard on myself

[CHORUS]
Nobody's Perfect!
I gotta work it!
Again and again,
Till I get it right,
Nobody's Perfect!
You live and you learn it!
And if I messed it up sometimes
Nobody's Perfect

Sometimes I work a scheme, But then it flips on me

Doesn't turn out how I planned, Gets stuck in quicksand

The problem can be solved, Once I get involved, I try to be delicate, Then crash right into it,

But my intentions are good, (Yeah, Yeah, Yeah) Sometimes just misunderstood,

#### Chorus:

Nobody's Perfect! I gotta work it! Again and again Till I get it right

Nobody's Perfect! You live and you learn it! And if I messed it up sometimes

Nobody's Perfect!
I gotta work it!
I know in time I'll find a way
Nobody's Perfect

Sometimes I fix things up, And they fall apart again, (Nobody's Perfect) I know I mix things up, But I always get it right in the end,

Next time you feel like, It's just one of those days, When you just can't seem to win, When things don't turn out the way you planned, Figure something else out, Don't think ahead, Try again!

Everybody makes mistakes
Everybody has those days
Everybody knows what, I'm talking about
Everybody gets that way

Everybody makes mistakes
Everybody has those days
Everybody knows what, what I'm talking about
Everybody gets that way

Chorus:
Nobody's Perfect!
I gotta work it!
Again and again
Till I get it right

Nobody's Perfect! You live and you learn it! And if I messed it up sometimes

Nobody's Perfect!
I gotta work it!
I know in time i'll find a way

Nobody's Perfect You live and you learn it Cause everybody makes mistakes Nobody's Perfect

Nobody's, Perfect No, No Nobody's Perfect! \*the Music Faded and the crowd went wild\*

Tonia: \*No longer singing\* Thanks everybody! Now this Next song is dedicated to One SPECIAL friend... \*She looked at hazel and Smiled\*

Hazel: \*She looked at Leo\*

Leo: About me?

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=omSThdVNow8 \*Song\*

Tonia: \*Singing\*

How did I get here
I turned around
And there you were
I didn't think twice or rationalize
Cuz somehow I knew
That there was more than just chemistry
I mean I knew you were kind of into me
But I figured it's too good to be true
I said pinch me where's the catch this time
Can't find a single cloud in the sky
Help me before I get used to this guy

Leo: \*Leo Grabed Hazel's Hand and took her off Stage\*...

They say that good things take time

Hazel:...

But really great things happen in the blink of an eye

Leo: \*He Kissed her of the Cheek and they danced\*

Thought the chances to meet somebody like you were a million to one I can't believe it
You're one in a million
All this time I was looking for love
Trying to make things work
They weren't good enough
Til I thought I'm through
Said I'm done
Then stumbled into the arms on the one

You're making me laugh about the silliest stuff
Say that I'm your diamond in the rough
When I'm mad at you
You come with your velvet touch
Can't believe that I'm so lucky
I have never felt so happy
Every time I see that sparkle in your eyes

They say that good things take time

But really great things happen in the blink of an eye
Thought the chances to meet somebody like you were a million to one
I can't believe it
You're one in a million
All this time I was looking for love
Trying to make things work
They weren't good enough
Til I thought I'm through
Said I'm done
Then stumbled into the arms on the one

I said pinch me Where's the catch this time Can't find a single cloud in the sky Help me before I get used to this guy They say that good things take time

But really great things happen in the blink of an eye

Thought the chances to meet somebody like you were a million to one I can't believe it

They say that good things take time

But really great things happen in the blink of an eye

Thought the chances to meet somebody like you were a million to one

I can't believe it

You're one in a million

One in a million

You're one in a million...

Leo: \*He Kissed Hazel on the lips\*...

# 38 - A Chibi Desaster P1

Hazel: LEO IT'S OVER! You can't Love Both of us! Guy's Let's Show him OUR RATH!!! Stay Right there and see For your Self!

\_\_\_\_\_

Rini: BUT MOMA! I Never Get to See Leo Any more!

Neo Queen Serenity: Well That's Your Problem... By the Way... What are you and Leo Doing these days that is so important?!? \*She Twiddled her Thumbs\*

Rini: MOM! HOW COULD YOU ASK THAT?!? That's Between Me and Leo

Neo Queen: Well I'm Just Makin sure you and Him Aren't Going Past Kissing...

Rini: EW MOM!!! LEO?!? He Wouldn't Do that if I offered!

Neo Queen: Well I'm, Just Making Sure! Because Once you Do that With someone, It'll start Playing tricks on you, making you think you love them when you don't!

Rini: EW! MOM!!! I'm Going to See Leo!

She Ran Into Leo's Room

Leo: \*He Was looking at a Picture of him and Hazel, and When He saw Rini He Slammed it down\* O.O Rini! I was just-

Rini: Leo, I'm So Glad your Here!

Leo: I'm glad your here... \*She Kissed Him\* Listen Rini, I've Been thinking and I wana Break Up...

Rini: O.O Say wha?!?

Leo: I mean, It's Just Not the Same!

Rini: YOUR DUMPING ME!?! \*She Gopt Teary eyed\*

Leo: No... It's Just I don't Know you as well!

Rini: Oh \*She Wiped her Tears\* We Can Work Past it... We'll Make New Memories...

Leo: \*thinking\* She's not taking this Very well...

Rini: Besides... \*she Turned around\* You wouldn't wana dump your first...

Leo: O.O First?!?

Rini: First Love... LEO WE DID 'IT'!

Leo: You Mean-?

Rini: Yes Leo! \*She Crossed her fingers\*

Leo: I'm Not a Virgin and I don't Remember! O.O

Rini: YES! \*She Crossed her fingers even harder\* Now Let Me Refresh your Memory!

Leo: WHAT?!? Have you Lost it?!? I'm Trying to Break up with you!!!

Rini: \*Thinking\* Well you Won't want to Once I really Am Your First

Leo: Rini Stay Away From me!

Rini: Okay... \*She Walked into the Bath room and Got Some Tape\*

Leo: what are you doing?!?

Rini: Sorry Leo... \*She Threw Him on the Bed\*

Leo: O.O Your Scarying Me!

Rini: \*She Tied His Hands and feet to the rails of the Bed\* Now Just Lay Still, I'll Do All the work!

Leo: O.O WHAT?!? YOU REALLY HAVE LOST IT!!!

Rini: You Should Be Thanking me!!!

Leo: I won't do it \*He Pouted\* AND YOU CAN'T MAKE ME!!!

Rini: -.- Wana bet?!?

Leo: O.O umm

Rini: Sorry Leo Your V-Card IS MINE!!!

Leo: AAAHHH!!! NOOO!!! AAAHHH!!!

Mean While...

Neo Queen: Endymion I want you to go check up on Rini in Leo's Room... I might have freaked her out a

Bit!

King Endymion: Of Coarse.. \*He Walked to Leo's Door and Knocked on the Door\* Hello?

Rini: Leo You Be Quite, We're Doing this!

Leo: AAAHHH!!! KING HELP ME!!! Endymion!

Endymion: Hello? \*He Opened the Door and Saw Rini On top of Leo and Leo Tapped up\* O.O What's

Going on here?

Leo: Your Daughters A RAPIST! HELP ME!!! AAHHH!!!

Rini: ^^' We're Just Playing a Game Daddy-Kins...

Endymion: Rini...? Don't lie to me... Were you about to Rape Leo?

Rini: Yes -.-

Endymion: Leo... \*He Ripped the Tape off him and Leo Got Up\*

Leo: Thanks -.-... \*He Started to Mumble\* Being Raped in my Own room -.- \*He Went Out Side\*

Rini: Well see ya dad... \*She Started to Follow Leo\*

Endymion: FREEZE! \*Rini Paused\* Why Were you Raping Leo???

Rini: Well... He Said He Was about to dump me...

Endymion: Why?

Rini: Because he Said He just Doesn't Really Know Me Anymore...

Endymion: well It's hard to remember! You Need to respect him, Not rape him so he'll love you! Now Go

and Appologize...

Rini: Okay! And Thanks Daddy \*She Picked up the Tape and Ran after Leo\*

Endymion: Drop the Tape -.-

Rini: Ohh Yeah... ^^' \*She Threw it in Leo's Room\*

Mean While... Leo And Hazel Were talking in the Middle of the Court Yards...

Leo: \*He Laughed\* I missed you Hazel...

Hazel: Back At Ya... So, You and Rini Are Over?

Leo: Yeah! She Took It Really Hard though O.O

Hazel: Oh well IN that Case I can do this... \*She Kissed him and Laughed\*

Leo: \*He Laughed as well\*

Rini: \*She Ran up to them\* Leo \*She Was Gasping for breath\* I'm Sorry \*She Latched onto him\*

Leo: O.O it's Okay but we're still over with!

Rini: Leo, What did I do Wrong?!? \*She Started to Cry\*

Leo: Nothing

Rini: I'M So Sorry For Trying to Rape you...

Hazel: O.O

Leo: It's OKay... You Listen Here, It was My Fault! I'm Sorry! I guess Maybe if I would Remember the First Time I might not have been freaked out...

Rini: Oh About that... There was No First Time... I Lied So You would do it with me so you would love me and not wana Break up! \*She Started to cry harder\* And We're Not breaking up still, are we?!?

Leo: Oh No, I Wouldn't dream of it! \*He Hugged her and kissed her\*... \*He Tapped her nose\* Now you go up to bed and get some rest

Rini: Yes Leo...

Leo: Oh and Leave the Tape out of the equation -.-'

Rini: ^^' Of Coarse... \*She Ran off\*

Hazel: O.O LEO!!! you just got back together with her!

Leo: O.O... Oopps... Hazel I didn't Mean To! I just Saw those eyes, and her beautiful Hair... I couldn't Help my Self

Hazel: What ever...

Leo: Are We Still On for the Park Tonight?!?

Hazel: \*She Walked off\* Only Come if I'm Your Only 1...I'll be there waiting by the dock of the Pound

Leo Went up to his room and Locket the door. He pulled out the Object Pegasus had given him

Leo: PEGASUS!!! I Need your Help!

The Object Glowed a Bright Gold and the Sphere's Boundaries faded away to show Pegasus inside it

Pegasus: yes Leo?

Leo: I've Got Girl Issues!

Pegasus: Okay...

Leo: You see... Me and Hazel were together in the Past but when we free'd Rini and the Others Some more of memories came back! I figured out that I was Dating RINI The Whole Time! and When I came Back to the Future Everything got complicated! I love Rini AND Hazel... I'm Being Split into 2!

Pegasus: Well Which One do you Love More?!?

Leo: Not Sure...

Pegasus: I'm Sorry Leo.. But I am Not one To Deal with the Matters of the Heart... \*She Disappeared and the outer shell of the sphere regenerated\*

Leo thought For Hours... But He Finally Came to His Decision

Leo: That's It!!! Hazel Is the One for me... I've Made my decision! \*He Grabbed his Jacket and Ran to the Park\* I Hope I'm Not gona be Late...

Mean While...

Hazel: \*she looked at her watch and sighed and began to walk away\*...

Leo: \*he Caught her right before she left\* I'm Sorry I was Late...

Hazel: \*thinking\* Ohh... You Came

Leo: well Come on, Let's Get this thing Started... \*He untided a small thin wooden boat at the Dock\* Hope you Know how to swim...

Hazel: \*She Giggled and Stepped in the Boat\*...\*Leo Started to row the Boat\*...

Alex \*Guy at the Dock\*: BYE! Enjoy your stay =D

Hazel: \*Thinking\* It must be hard to be so happy like that all the time

Leo: \*He Rowed them out into the middle of the Pound\* Here We Are...

Hazel: Oh Leo, I'm so glad you Came...

Leo: Me too...

Hazel: \*the Sun began to set\*... beautiful...

Leo: not as Beautiful as you...

Hazel: Oh your So Corny!

Leo: People Often Say that about he Truth...

Hazel: \*she Giggled\*

Leo: \*He Leaned in to kiss her and She Leaned in as well. they Kissed once and Pulled away and then Laughed\*...

All of A Sudden, Without the couple Noticing A Cluster of red clouds Swirled over Them. A Small Whole Opened and a Little girl Burst out of it and fell into the Boat in between the Couple

Hazel: AAAHHH!!!

Leo: AAAHH!!!

they Both Back Away from the Girl...

Hazel: AAAHHH!!! \*Hazel Fell into the Water\*

Leo: HAZEL!!! \*He Jumped in and Pulled her Out and got into the Boat\* Hazel Are you alright?!?

Hazel: Yea, just a little wet... All thanks to that little-

Leo: -.-

Hazel: Cutey =D

Leo: Actually, She Looks just Like Rini... Except in Chibi Form =D

Girl: ChibiChibi!!!

Leo: ChibiChibi?!? Is that your name?!? \*The Girl Nodded\* well ChibiChibi, Where is your Daddy?!?

Chibichibi: CHIBICHIBI! \*She hugged Leo\*

Leo: O.O ME?!? I'm Sorry Hazel But We're Gona have to get this Little Girl to the Palace!

Hazel: RIGHT! \*She Nodded\*

They Took The Young Girl Back to the Palace

Leo: Serenity! \*He Burst into her Room\* we Have a Problem!

Hazel: YEAH! This Girl Fell out of the sky while we were at the Pound in the Park!

Neo Queen Serenity: ChibiChibi?!? Oh it's Okay Baby come here \*The Girl Ran into Her Arms\*

Leo: you know her?!?

Neo Queen Serenity: It's a Long Story... \*A Smirk Appeared on her Face\* And What were you 2 doing alone on a boat in the Middle of the Park's Pound?

The 2 teens Blushed

Leo: That's Not the Point...

Hazel: Serenity Who does she Belong to?!?

Neo Queen Serenity: Leo Should Know That...

Leo: O.O You Meen.. SHE'S MINE?!?

Hazel: O.O Who's the Mother?!? \*Rini Burst into the room\*

Rini: LEO! \*She swung her Arms Around him\* Finally your Home, Where have you been?!?

Leo: Umm...

Rini: Oh Who's This Little Girl \*She Looked at ChibiChibi\*

Neo Queen: Rini, This is ChibiChibi

Rini: \*She Took ChibiChibi Into her Arms\* Hey where's your Mom?!? \*The Girl Latched to Rini\* Me?!? Aww...

Neo Queen: She Must have came from the Future... But Honestly we Don't Know Who the Mother and Father is... Although she is rather Fond of Leo, Although that Might just be a crush

Leo: \*He Blushed\* ^^' Oh no Not another girl watching my Every Move...

ChibiChibi: \*She Jumped into Leo's Arms\* CHIBICHIBI!!!

Leo: \*They Both Smiled\*

Neo Queen: But she does Have your Smile...

Hazel: \*Stars got into her eyes\* I love your Smile Leo

Rini: What did you say Hazel?!?

Hazel: ^^' Nothing

All of a Sudden The Girls Burst in thru the Door

DK: LEO!!! We're Sorry! Rini Got Away, we try'd Our Best but we Got Hungry...

Cat: YEAH!!! That Pizza You Order'd Us Never Came

Jenny: actually... ^^' Yes it did \*She Started to Lick her Fingers\*

Rini: I got away?!? Leo What are they Talking about?!?

Leo: Nothing Dear ^^'

Hazel: Dear?!?

Leo: No \*He Looked at hazel\*

Rini: Huh?!?

Leo: \*He Looked At Rini\* Yes...

Both Insane Girls: \*Grinding their Teeth\* Leo...

Neo Queen: \*She Slowly made her way out of the room bug eye'd as can be\* O.O

Leo: I mean, NOTHING "dear"

Hazel: O.O

Leo: I DON'T KNOW!!! STOP PRESSURING ME!

Hazel: Leo, Tell Her! TELL RINI!

Rini: Tell Me What?!?

Leo: Rini Listen I-

Rini: I KNOW!

Leo: you Do?!?

Rini: YEAH!!!

Leo: \*He Wiped sweat off his Forehead\* ^^'

Rini: Your Just so Happy to have This Little Girl

Leo: O.O You're saying you Think she's Mine?!?

Rini: YEAH! And Mine Of Coarse!

Leo: \*Thinking\* Well if she is the Mother of my Child then We Don't Break up EVER... But if we stayed together it would be for ChibiChibi...

Hazel: Leo? Tell Her!

Leo: \*His Eyes Turned Glassy\* Tell Her What...?

Hazel: LEO!!! \*she Ran out of the room crying\*

Leo: \*He turned away and went to his room\*

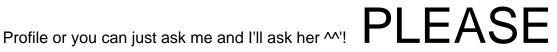
ChibiChibi: ChibiChibi?!?

# 39 - CONTEST-FallOutGirlAARHinder

Hey! Just to let you know, FallOutGirlAARHinder is having a Contest That alot of you are not acknowledging! The Results Will For a Fact be Posted here! Here are the rules-

- Must be submitted by New years
- Must be Submitted to FallOutGirlAARHinder NOT ME
- YOU must have fun

The Contest Is to Draw Your Favorite SCENE From this Story! And There are Many More to go, So You don't have to settle your decision JUST YET, but I'd Make it Soon Because i wouldn't want to be rushing on New Years Eve To get it in! Lol ^\' AND YES, there can be Sexual Contact. OH And Just to let you know FallOutGirlAARHinder is Hazel/Sailor Crescent And Also Co-Writer!!! Ask Her Questions on her



ENTER!!! Prizes are not yet Decided...

At least 6 of the 9 of you must comment on this chapter before I add the next -.-

# 40 - The Chibi Disaster P2

Hazel: LEO IT'S OVER! You can't Love Both of us! Guy's Let's Show him OUR WrATH!!! Stay Right there and see For your Self!

\_\_\_\_\_

Hazel ran and ran till she reached the one place where her and Leo's Love Still Existed... The Park, Where that little brat chibi chibi Appeared.

Hazel: AAAHHH!!! \*She Collapsed on the wooden bench as a tear for each of her eye lashes rolled down her face\* I hate my life! I hate Leo! And I hate Rini! How Could he Do this! It's all your fault... \*She took out her Broach And thru it out into the Lake\* AAHHH!!!

Alex: What's wrong princess?

Hazel: Nothing...

Alex: Really, Well I saw you here earlier and you were having a great time. And Now you look worse than that Broach you thru into that lake...

Hazel: Well, It was a symbol of someone that I want out of my life for good.

Alex: Would that be the boy that came here with you earlier?

Hazel: Maybe...

Mean while...

In side the Black Pyramid

Platinum Pipes: Ha I just Found someone!

Iron Eye: Who!?!?

Titanium Teeth: Yeah Who!?!

Iron Eye: Who??? TELL US!

Titanium Teeth: Tell us now!!!

Platinum Pipes: This Man in the park. He stands there all day and Smiles. He's gotta have a bad side!

Titanium Teeth: Cool I'll Take care of him

Platinum Pipes: No Way! he's Mine! \*she disapeared\*

Titanium Teeth: -.-

Back At the castle

Leo: ARRRG!!! I can't deal with this now! Me and Hazel Are over. Chibi Chibi is my kid... and she is also Rini's... So that means the me and hazel aren't gona work out! SO WHY SHOULD WE TRY! I wonder what happened... I though Hazel was the one... But then Rini... ARRRGGG!!! I Can't Deal with this!

DK: \*She burst thru the doors of Leo's Room along with the rest of the gang\* Leo! What was that all about! you and Hazel and then Rini... LEO WHAT'S GOING ON!

Moonara: YEAH!

DK: You guys had a love that I admired.... It was something that could survive ANYTHING! I wanted that love!

Cat: Yeah!

Jenny: Listen Leo, We know that Rini and you had something... But that's in the past

Leo: STOP! I can't handle you all preaching at me! I LOVE Rini!

Cat: But what about Hazel?

Leo: I love her To...

Moonara: Then forget about Rini!

Leo: I can't! I've known Rini My whole life. The Only thing separating our love was my memory., And now that it is back I will forever love her.

Jenny: So your Just going to give up on you and Hazel? How Selfish!

Leo: That's It! All Of you Out! \*He Shoved all of them out\*

DK: Hey, You can't shove a Lady!

Cat: \*Her hair got caught in the door as Leo attempted to shut them out\* My Hair!

Leo: Enough Girls! \*He finaly shut the door. He sighed\* What am I going to Do...\*He gasped.\* Hazel...\*an overwhelming Feeling of despair covered his body. He began to sweat over dramatically\*

She's in trouble... \*He Closed his eyes\* ARRRGGG

Hazel's body was being pulled off the ground. He could Hear her Screaming. it was complete darkness. Hazel reached her hand out to Leo Has he Opened his eyes back up

Leo: Oh no... \*He opened the door\* Excuse me! \*he dashed right thru the group of girls\*

Girls: OW!

Leo Ran as fast as he could to the park. Mean While.

Back At the Park...

Hazel: So You think Me and Leo should try to work it out?

Alex: Anything's worth trying out. And you said that Princess Rini doesn't know anything about this. How can you blame her if you don't know what she will do when she actually knows whats going on??

Hazel: Oh thanks Alex! \*she hugged him\*

Alex: No Problem Princess... Oh here, I think I might have something for you. Wait Here \*He walked to his garden When All of a sudden, Platinum Pipes appeared Behind him\* Why hello Young Lady.

Platinum Pipes: Hello Alex... Welcome to your worst nightmare!

Alex: Huh?

Platinum Pipes: Come on Horsey! \*she shined like Platinum and Transformed into Her True Form\* 1! \*A Platinum Wall appeared behind The Victim lifting them up\* 2! \*Platinum Cuffes, Cuffed the Victim to the wall\* 3! \*The Wall began to glow\*

Tonia: AAHHH!!!

Platinum Pipes: AAHH!!! \*Something Began to Appear! It was being pulled out of the victims Chest! Sparks and Sparkles Gathered together to create a SMALL Door only about 1 foot high! it was Hovering out in front of the Person's chest. Alex Pasted Out\*

Platinum Pipes: ah, Now lets See! \*She put her Fingers Threw the Key Hole and tried to spread it out so she could see what was in side the Door. She Saw Raging Darkness\* YIKES! You do have a Dark Side... But to bad it's not Being Guarded By the Holy One... Oh well... \*She Prepared to Break the Door\*

Alex: AAAAAHHH!!!

Hazel: What's that? \*she looked over to the garden and saw Alex being attacked\* Oh no alex! \*She ran toward the bushed and waited for her moment to pop out\*

Platinum Pipes: See ya Sucker!

Hazel: I Don't Think so! \*She Burst out of the Pushes\*

Platinum Pipes: And Who Might you be?

Hazel: The Champion of Justice and your going down! \*She Searched her Body For her Locket\* Oh

where did it go!!!

Platinum Pipes: Huh?

Hazel: I could Have Sworn I had it! \*She Gasped\* Oh no... \*She thought back to when she first arrived at

the park\*

Hazel: AAAHHH!!! \*She Collapsed on the wooden bench as a tear for each of her eye lashes rolled down her face\* I hate my life! I hate Leo! And I hate Rini! How Could he Do this! It's all your fault... \*She took out her Broach And thru it out into the Lake\* AAHHH!!!

Hazel: Oh No!

Platinum Pipes: Are you done yet? I have business to attend to -.-...

Hazel: Uh oh...

Platinum Pipes: You can say that Again... \*She inhaled and prepared to attack\*

Hazel: AAAAHHH!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*he stood high in a tree\* I don't think so... GOLDEN BULLET! \*A stream of golden Light struck Platinum Pipes\* No One hurts the one I love! \*he Hopped down from the tree\*

Hazel: \*thinking\* He came... \*Tuxedo Mini Mask pulled her Away from the fight\*

Platinum Pipes: OW! No One interrupts me! LALALALALAL!!! \*she Began to sing and everyone fell to the ground covering their ears.\* IO call this My #1 hit!!! \*a Platinum Violin appeared in her Hands. She turned and prepared to throw it at the door\*

Shadow figure 1: We don't think so..... Ursa, Tumbling Earth! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Created a Whole under Platinum Pipes. She Fell in\*

Shadow Figure 3: Crimson Sun, Trail Blazer! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Sept into the Whole in the Ground with Platinum Pipes\*

Shadow Figure 2: Polaris DRY ICE CAP! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Created a White Cover of Ice over the Hole, Trapping Platinum Pipes in there with fire and no exit until the Ice Melts\*

Shadow Figure 1: Quickly!!! \*they Grabbed the door\*\*They all 3 examined the Door and Looked thru the Key Whole Once\* No

Shadow Figure 2: Aww...

Shadow Figure 3: this Isn't It... -.- big surprise

Shadow Figure 2: wana double check???\*They All nodded and Examinded it again\*

Shadow Figure 1: That's Not it... \*Platinum Pipes Burst out of the Pit he was in\*

Shadow figure 2: ooo, She looks mad \*she giggled\*

Platinum Pipes: How dare you... TAKE THIS! \*She lifted her Violin\*

Shadow figure 3: Now That's a Number 1 hit I don't wana buy...

Platinum Pipes: AARRRGG!!! \*she thru it at the door and the door burst to pieces\* Get em Guard-ener! \*She snapped and Alex was released from the Platinum wall.

Shadow figure 1: DARNIT! \*Alex began to transform. His Head resembled a Giant Flower and his body looked like a giant gardening tool.\*

Shadow Figure 3: Guard-ener? How cheezy!

Guard-ener: Hey kids! How wants to go green!?!

Shadow figure 3: sure, but I'm sensing a change in seasons...Crimson Sun, Trail Blazer! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Monster and Caught him on fire\*

Gurad-ener: AAAAHHHH!!! \*He ran around screaming and crying\*

Shadow figure 1: O.O How Pathetic...

Shadow Figure 2: How about you chill! Polaris DRY ICE CAP! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Created a White Cover over the beast\*

Shadow Figure 3: Easiest Monster ever -.-... Ursa, Do the Honors...

Shadow Figure 2: I hate this part of the job! \*She started to cry\*

Shadow figure 1: But it must be done...

Platinum Pipes: I can't believe him! Such a weakling... He deserves to die! I'm Outy! \*she disappeared\*

Shadow Figure 1: Ursa, Tumbling Earth! \*A Strict beam of Light Raced the Surface of the Earth and Created a Whole under the monster. He Fell in. The Monster Shattered into 1,000,000,000 pieces\* Our Job is done here... \*The Girls dashed off\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask: I think it's safe now... \*He pulled Hazel Out of the tree they hid in\*

Hazel: Get Off Of me!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: At least I saved you... What happened out there! You didn't even Transform! And Now An Innocent is gone forever!

Hazel: \*she Gasped\* ALEX! \*She ran to the whole he was fell in\* No... Don't worry Alex... I'll do as you said \*A tear fell down her cheek and into the whole. She stood up next to Tuxedo and turned to the castle with him when all of a sudden a small flower began to grow in the whole\* Leo I have to say something... \*The Flower continued to grow bigger and bigger until it was emerging out of the whole. The Monster was back but 10 times bigger\* Leo I-

Tuxedo Mini Mask: O MY GOD! Hazel Look! \*He pointed to the giant Monster\*

Hazel: Oh No! \*The Monster Stretched it's arms out and smack hazel and Tuxedo Across the park\* AAAHHH!!! \*The Monster Threw Leo into the lake\* TUXEDO!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*He splashed into the water. He was unconscious\*

Hazel: AAAAHHH!!!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*the screams of Hazel then awoke him. His Mask Fell off his face. His eye's opened widely as he struggeled to grab his mask and put it back on. He then Noticed something shinning at the bottom of the lake. He swam towards it\*

Hazel: \*thinking\* It can't end like this...

Sailor Nova: Nova... BOW \*she holds up her left arm like she is holding a bow then a dark blue bow apairs with a yellow 8 sided star on both sides of the top and bottom of the bow\* AND ARROW! \*then she pulls back the string with her right hand/arm and a purple and dark blue glowing engey type arrow appears, and Shoots it at the sky to hit the monster\* COMBUST!!! \*It explodes pushing the monster away from hazel\*

Hazel: You guys!

Sailor Triton: We've got your Back Hazel!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*He reached the bottom of the lake and saw hazel's Locket and grabbed it\*

Sailor Black hole: Right! we won't let you done! Now quickly Transform!

Hazel: Well... umm...

Tuxedo Mini Mask: \*He emerged from the water\* Hazel! \*She turned toward him\* Catch!!! \*He tossed the golden locket to her\*

Hazel: \*She Ran to catch it\* My locket!\*she caught it\* that';s it.... Your Goin down dude! Moon Shining, COSMIC POWER!!!

She Held up the Locket, and the Top Flipped off to reveal the Moon crystal, Shining... The Crystal Shimmered of few times and began to glow! And SO DID HAZEL! She Floated As The Locket Floated to her Center WHEN the Crystal Shined BRIGHTER and She Sprouted Angelic Wings on her Back! The Wings Rapped around her Torso And Feathers Burst everywhere! And As they pasted we noticed that she has a white torso and a Black Bow with the Crystal In it! SHE STARTED TO TURN! All of a Sudden, white and Gold Hearts raced around her waist and they Skimmed The Surface of her Waist! They Then FLASHED a Gold Light and her Yellow Mini Skirt Appeared! She Held up her Hands and Black And Yellow Ribbons Rapped around them and the Ribbons Flashed and Her White Gloves with the Yellow Lineing Appeared. Her Legs Also Had Ribbons on them! And when they Flashed There Were Long Black Boots on her Legs with a Golden Crescent Moon on the Top... She stopped spinning and turned when Her Forehead had her Crescent Moon on it. It Flashed and She Opened her Eye's And A Tiara Appeared on her forehead that had a Yellow CRESCENT MOON on it. Sparkles Fell everywhere! Her neck gained a Black Choker with a Crescent Moon on the Front of it... And Lastly her Ears Gained Ear Rings with long Crescent Moons and Stars on them... She then Turned around and Posed...

Sailor Crescent: It's time to take care of this weed! \*She Pulled out the Septar\* ...\*She began to Twirl the Septar in her Fingers\* Cosmic... Moon \*She then Span Around her self and all of a sudden She and The Septar stopped\* Shinning \*She Did a Flip and knelled down\* Heart... \*she Swung the White and Gold Wand around\* PULSATION! \*She Stopped swinging it and a Giant Golden heart was Lunched By the Wand! The Heart Hit the Monster and the Monster Was Healed\*

Tuxedo Mini Mask Swam to shore

Sailor Celestial: look everyone, it's a wet puppy!

Tuxedo Mini Mask: Haha very funny... \*Leo powered down as did everyone else\*

Leo: Hazel... You wanted to tell me something?

Hazel: Umm Yeah... \*she leaned in to kiss him\*

Leo: \*Leo Closed his eyes and kissed Hazel. But the second he touched her lips something happened. He sharply opened his eyes as his muscles tightened...The teen was shaking! Leo Slowly backed away from Hazel.\* Ahhh... \*The Vision replayed in his mind once more. Hazel's body was being pulled off the ground. He could Hear her Screaming. it was complete darkness. Hazel reached her hand out to Leo.\* URRGGG \*just then Rini walked up\*

Rini: Oh there you are leo, I've been looking everywhere for you!

Leo: Rini...

Hazel: LEO! I can't believe you...

Leo: Hazel... I love you... And Rini I Love you to... But I need time to think... Rini We're over... And I mean it!

Hazel: \*Her hand approached Leo's Cheek\* Leo...

Leo: STAY AWAY FROM ME! \*His hand gripped his stomach as he sighed in pain. He walked off\*

Hazel:Leo...

http://youtube.com/watch?v=hEQGoghXKfw (A song to set the mood) http://youtube.com/watch?v=KIB9y3V0v6w (Or this one)

I know theres something in the wake of your smile. I get a notion from the look in your eyes, yea. Youve built a love but that love falls apart. Your little piece of heaven turns too dark.

Hazel: NO LEO! \*Tears poored down her cheek as she latched on to his shirt\* Please...

Listen to your heart
When hes calling for you.
Listen to your heart
Theres nothing else you can do.
I dont know where youre going
And I dont know why,
But listen to your heart
Before you tell him goodbye.

Leo: \*He pushed her away. She collapsed to the ground and reached out her hand to his. He gasped remembered his vision. He Turned away\*.....\*Leo Grunted in pain\*

Sometimes you wonder if this fight is worthwhile.

The precious moments are all lost in the tide, yea. Theyre swept away and nothing is what is seems, The feeling of belonging to your dreams.

Hazel: NO LEO NOOO!!! COME BACK!!! LEO NO!!! \*She subbed some more\* NOOO!!! \*The girls rushed to comfort her\*

And there are voices
That want to be heard.
So much to mention
But you cant find the words.

Hazel: Leo... Noo...

# 41 - New Arrivals- Kimu, Kyuna, And Aqua P1

Hazel: Today on our Show We have some new Arrivals to the castle. They Seem to be doing more than studying... It's up to us to find out! Stay right there and I'll show you! \*she poses\*

DK: Okay Who wants to play some 'Kick the Can'?

Jenny: I'll Play!

Moonara: Me too!

Cat: how do you play?

DK: oh it's easy. I'll be it ^! So that means you all go hide and when I get done counting to fifty I have to go find you.

Cat: So It's kind of like hide and seak

DK: Kind of. But all I have to do is see you! and If I see you I have to touch the can and say 'I see cat' and then your out. BUT if your really careful and make sure I can't see you, you can kick the can Out Of the circle and I loose and have to be it again!

Cat: Oh cool!

Hazel: Leave me out...

Jenny: Oh Hazel, Are you still sad about Leo?

Hazel: I'm fine, Promise!!! \*Sweat drops\* I just don't feel like playing

Jenny: Well If you say so...

DK: Come on lets play!

Aries: Sorry to interrupt girls... But Kick the can will have to wait! We have Some girls to introduce to you. Say hello Girls. \*3 girls in their early teens stepped forward\*

Kimu Kyuna And Aqua: Hey ^ ...

Gabe: They Are Princesses just like you! We have brought them here because their Powers should be Arriving any day. So...

Aries: Let me tell them Gabe... They have come here to train with you, As your apprentices ^^'...

Girls: WHAT!?!?!

DK: Are you serious, We still haven't figured out who are new enemy is, AND NOW WE HAVE TO WATCH OVER THESE GIRLS!

Jenny: Oh no, this is going to interfere with my dating Schedule! \*She pulls out her little black book and pencil\* Let's see...

Moonara: This is totally gona throw My Chakras!

Cat: I DON'T GET TO KICK THE CAN D=

Hazel: It's Cool Guys, it will get our minds off all that unnecessary Crud anyway!

DK: Speak for your self -.-

Aries: Good. Now You girls get acquainted! \*Aries and Gabe exit\*

DK: Well Hi girls, Ummm My name is DK!

Jenny: And I'm Jenny

Cat: Cat here!

Moonara: The Name's Moonara ^^

Hazel: And I'm-

Aqua: Hazel ^^

Hazel: Wow How'd you-?

Kimu: We know all your Names.

Kyuna: Yeah. My Name is Kyuna

Kimu: My name is Kimu

Aqua: And My name is Aqua

DK: \*She turned toward the gang\* So what should we teach you first...?

Jenny: How about we take them through the obstacle Coarse??? \*She Smiled Evily\*

Cat: I like your Thinking!

Jenny and Cat: MUAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHI!!!!...........Hey Where'd they go?!? \*They turned to see the Girls walking away\*

Aqua: If you would excuse us ^^

Moonara: Where are exactly you girls going?

Kimu: We have some things to do

Kyuna: Yeah, We're gona go explore the castle. We'll just finish this tomorrow ^\' \*All three of them exit walking off\*

DK: Okay that was weird...

Hazel: Yeah...TO weird... COME ON GIRLS! we Have a New Mission Today! And that Is to find out what the noobies are up to!

Girls: Yes Mame!

Hazel: DK and Cat, Follow Kyuma. Jenny and Cat follow Kimu. And I'll Follow Aqua... Head out Scouts!

Girls: Right!

The Scouts scattered out to try to watch every move of the Noobies... they Finally caught up to them. They Quickly jumped into the bushes...

Kimu: Okay Girls Split up!

Aqua: Oh I love this part! ^^

Kyuna: Come on lets go!

Moonara: \*In the Bushes\* Oh their definitely up to something... Hurry Girls, Lets catch up to them...

Girls: Right!

The noobies scattered them Selfs and the gang followed... Kimu managed to slip into the thrown room, Jenny and Cat followed...

Kimu: \*she Opened her watch and pressed a few buttons\* Hello Kimu here \*her watch was a communicator\*... No sign of the item here. I'm going to go check the Queen's bed room. OVER! \*she closed her watch.

Jenny: \*both were hiding under the cushion\* of the thrown hmmm... So they are looking for something...

But what?

Cat: The Moon crystal? \*they both gasped\* Come one we're gona loose her! OW Move you foot!

Jenny: hurry!

Meanwhile... Kyuna was in the ball room

Kyuna: \*she Opened her watch and pressed a few buttons\* Hello Kyuna here \*her watch was also communicator\* Nothing in here but a giant chandelier... I'm gona go to the Garden and see if it's there. \*She closed her watch and exited the room\*

DK: \*DK and Moonara crampt into the giant chandelier\* Here that, they Are looking for something!

Moonara: but what...

DK: Come on hurry let's go!

Moonara: -.- how exactly did you plan to get out of this thing again?

DK: Heheheh ^^' \*Sweat drops\*

Moonara: Arrrggg... -.-

Mean while... Aqua Was in the royal Bathroom, and Hazel was hiding in the shower...

Aqua: \*she Opened her watch and pressed a few buttons\* Hello Aqua here \*her watch was also communicator\* It seems there is Nothing! Nothing at all! Seems like we've searched this whole place for nothing... Meet back down in the Ball Room

Kyuna: \*on the communicator\* But I was just there ^^'

Kimu: \*on the communicator\* Stop complaining! Just go!

Kyuna: \*on the communicator\* Okay Fine -.-

Aqua: See ya there ^^ \*She closed the watch\* Hmmm Seems like we came here for nothing. Oh well, At least We made some new friends today that should be able to help us with out mission ^^'....

Hazel: \*thinking\* So they're on a mission? That's why they are exploring the castle... oh well Probably a Mission to find their Powers or something lame like that =D

Aqua: Hmmm... What's this? \*she ran across the Hall to Leo's room...\*

Hazel: What is she doing is Leo's room? \*She stepped out of the bathroom and followed Aqua\*

Aqua: What's This?!? It's Very Shinny! \*She picked up Pegasus's Sphere\* Hmm... \*She felt the sides of

it and gasped\* It has the very same Markings...

To be continued

### 42 - New Arrivals- Kimu, Kyuna, And Aqua P2

Hazel: Today on our Show We have some new Arrivals to the castle. They Seem to be doing more than studying... It's up to us to find out! Stay right there and I'll show you! \*she poses\*

Aqua: What's This?!? It's Very Shinny! \*She picked up Pegasus's Sphere\* Hmm... \*She felt the sides of it and gasped\* It has the very same Markings... This is... This is it. It Has to be.

Hazel: NO! \*she burst out of the shadows\* Get off of Leo's Stuff!

Aqua: Sorry I was just Looking \*she Started to cry\*

Hazel: \*She snatches the sphere\* I don't Care, I-

Leo: \*Leo Walks in the room. His Hair is hanging in front of his face and you can't see his eyes\* What are you doing here?

Aqua: Oh, hello Prince Leo! I was just-

Leo: Hello there... I understand, your new here. Go ahead leave\*he turned away from both girls\*

Hazel: Leo-

Leo: That Means you too Hazel...

Hazel: Leo What Happened... Why Are you doing this...?

Leo: Hazel \*He turns and grabed her hand\* I- ahhhggg... \*He squented his eyes as the Vision replayed in his mind once more. Hazel's body was being pulled off the ground. He could Hear her Screaming. it was complete darkness. Hazel reached her hand out to Leo.\*... AAARRRG!!! \*he fell to the ground and got back up on 1 knee\* Leave...

Hazel: What why-

Leo: LEAVE!!! \*he turned away\*

Hazel: NO!!! \*Her eyes teared as she gripped her fist\* Tell me you don't Love me

Leo: I don't Have to say anything... It was in the past...

Hazel: Then Why don't you go with Rini... That Way one of us will be happy...

Leo: Because I-

Hazel: Forget it... I'll leave \*she walked out the door but left it hanging\*

Leo: \*He Shut the Door and leaned against It\* This is how it has to be Hazel... Please forgive me...

In the Ball room... The three Girls crowed around each other.

Aqua: We've gotta get back in that guys room! In know I had something important!

Kimu: Are you sure it just wasn't a piece of leftover cake again? -.-

Kyuna: And you probably didn't even save me the spoon to lick!

Aqua: No! It wasn't cake! trust me or else I wouldn't have come back like last time ^^'...

Kimu: Than What Was it?

Aqua: It has to be some sort of map to the treasure...



Kyuna: Well we'll never know until we can retrieve it from the prince...

Moonara: \*she approached with the girls\* Hold it right there! \*She Grabbed the shoulders of Kimu\*

Girls: AAAHHH!!!

Kimu: Don't Scare us like that!

Cat: Well We wouldn't scare you if we didn't have to sneak

Jenny: So what are you girls up to???

DK: Yeah... Spill... What treasure are you looking for?

Kyuna: Okay... You Caught us

Kimu and Aqua: They Did?!?!?

Kyuna: Yeah... We were trying to find our Powers

Aqua: \*She Wiped sweat off her forehead\* Yeah... and We are Definitely NOT looking for anything else

Kimu: \*she nodges Aqua and whispers\* Shut up

Aqua: OW!

Cat: Oh okay... I guess we understand... I remember When I first got my powers! Well excluding the time in the 21st century ^\'...

Hazel: \*She comes Marching up and grabs Aqua By the Shirt\* WHAT ARE DOING!!!

Jenny: hazel what happened?

Hazel: Aqua was in Leo's room and I followed her! and Leo walked in and Leo... And Leo... Leo... \*she Dropped Aqua and collapsed on Jenny and started to Cry\*

Jenny: It's okay... Calm Down girl...

Moonara: Leo troubles again? that boy has some nerve

DK: Hazel...Leo.... \*she sighed\* Leo...

Hazel: IS A BIG JERK!!! I HATE HIM!!! MY LIFE IS TERRIBLE I HATE MY LIFE!!! I HATE EVERYTHING!!!

DK: You think you have it bad... \*she turned\* At least Leo Is still Alive...

Hazel: \*she stopped crying\* Oh no... DK I'm sorry I didn't mean to-

DK: Save it... Love is a peddle in the wind... Hold on to it while you still can... \*She ran off\*

Hazel: Oh No...

Sailor Says:

Hazel: Today on our show I may have been a little self centered. But sometimes it's good to be. Don't let people push you around and make you feel inferior. Stand up for what you Believe in... Sailor Crescent Says!!! \*She giggles\*

\*Note- This is part 2 out of 3. There will be one more chapter added tonight. I am just adding this part becuz some of you have to go ^^\*

### 43 - Song Contest!!!!

Hey you guy's it's the awesome writers coming in with another update. You may notice that this is NOT chapter 42. Well that's becuz We are working on chapter 42 in another window, And We've opened this little window to bring to your attention of a New Contest Here at TQOTSC... It's Called "Super Sailor Songs By Super Sailor Scouts" and your Mission is to create a song, and not just any song.... A THEME SONG! It can be just words, or it can be just music. And don't worry we have worked up a few prizes to reward you with! But before we show you that here are the rules.

### Rules:

- 1. Don't Submit a Song that already exists legally! without our permission.
- 2. Don't think That WE will be singing it for you. If you Put your song on youtube for us to hear, Then we can decide if we want YOU to sing the actual theme song. This Doesn't mean you won't be singing your **own** songs it's just some people won't and if the winner happeneds to be one of those people than we will choose a singer ,FROM HERE, to sing it instead.
- 3. Have fun! we really don't want a song FORCED out of your body. If you don't want to do it, than don't.
- 4. Ask your parents if it's okay to join youtube! we would greatly appreciate it ^^

Some of those may seem confusing, so if you are the slight bit confused, ASK QUESTIONS! And About the singer thing, To be the singer YOU HAVE TO BE ABLE TO POST SOMETHING ON YOUTUBE with your voice. Now that we've said that here are the different Prizes.

#### Prizes:

Our Singer- An amazing Picture done by someone of our request crew
Our Lyric Writer- A Movie Dedicated to your character and a Request from Our Crew
Our Music Writer- A Movie Dedicated to your character and a Request from Our Crew
Our Slide Showest \*this job requires a bunch of really good artists to make MANY MANY pictures! Sign up today!\*- A special surprise From the writers.

Runner ups- a Big Picture dedicated to all who tried their best!

Any prizes consulting requests will/can be Given/Taken by ANYONE on the request list. Which you can join today, just leave me a comment. But here's what it currently is.

Request list-

Tuxedo Mini Mask
FallOutGirlAARHinder
\*very small I know, thats Why I need you to join\*

And Finally here is a section we ALL need to help out with. If you submit 1 Picture For this Story Everyday it will be enough and then you will be added to this list. Trust me, The Prize I have worked out

is AMAZING! So At least submit 1 Picture for the story if you all ready haven't.

Slide Show list\*you may already be added if you have already submitted a picture to help the show\*Tuxedo Mini Mask
FallOutGirlAARHinder
Sasukesgirlfriend
Sailoraqua13

That's It. And Don't forget to spread the word and ask questions! SEE YA!!!

## 44 - New Arrivals- Kimu, Kyuna, And Aqua P3

Hazel: Today on our Show We have some new Arrivals to the castle. They Seem to be doing more than studying... It's up to us to find out! Stay right there and I'll show you! \*she poses\*

DK was gone. She Left in tears. Mean while the Girls Just Stayed in the same spot well except Hazel. She Just Cried an Cried.

Aqua: Cat, What WAS your first time like?

Cat: First Time? Heheheheh... Well Some Girls might have all ready done that but I'm Still umm... Well I-

Aqua: EEWWW!!!! No Not that first time. What I ment was.... How Did you get your powers?

Cat: Oh \*she wipes sweat off her forehead\* Well... I was around your age I suppose... I was at the Park with my New Boyfriend Kenny! We were all alone watching the sun set

\*FLASH BACK TIME!!!\*

Cat was sitting as a table and everything is as she describes it.

Cat: Kenny... your so sweet... All the girls love you! Why did you choose me?

Kenny: Because of those Eyes... your Long Brown Hair... And All you Energy...

Cat: Energy???

Kenny: Why yes, Your Body is full of energy. I felt it the second I met you. \*He Latched his hand onto her chest\* Now it's time to give some of it to me!

Cat: AAAAHHH!!! \*Her planetary Symbol appeared on her forehead.\*

Kenny: What's this??? AAAHHH!!! \*He shielded his eyes and let go of the girl\*

Cat: \*She fell onto the Ground and almost passed out, but right before her eyes was a way to escape. A Silver wand floating beside her\* Whats this... \*she than touched it. But before she could hesitate, Her inner instincts kicked in.\* CELESTIAL STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Held up Her wand, and She Began To Glow!!! She Span Around as a Ribbon of Light, on her Dark Blue backround Rapped around Her. As the Ribbon Slowly Retrieved Back upward to the wand, Her

Uniform Apeared. Her Silver Boots With the Blue moon and Star at the top... Her Silver gloves with the Blue rings on the End... Her Blue Bow With the Silver Broch with the Blue moon and star on it... And Her Silver and Blue Choker and Silver Earings and Silver Bow in her hair... They all matched Perfectly with her tiara that had a Blue Crescent Moon with the Blue star in the Center... She Made Her Pose...

Sailor Celestial: Hey Kenny... Take this energy!\*She Placed her fingers on the Beast's Forehead\* Celestial... Purity Light...SMASH!!! \* a Beam of Silver Moonlight Smashed the Monster\*

\*Back in present time\*

Cat: And That's How it all happened...

Kimu: Wow!!!

Jenny: and thats why you have to look out for guys... Their always after 1 thing

Kyuna: Sex?

Jenny: NO ENERGY! Haven't you been listening?

Aqua: What about you Jenny? When were your powers realized???

Jenny: Well... I was Also about your age when it happened... I was in the mall!

Moonara: Why am I not surprised?

\*FLASH BACK TIME... Again...\*

Jenny: OMG LOOK AT THESE SHOES! I have to have!

John: \*he approached but oddly he had a French accent\* Not so fast little girl.

Jenny: Little? I'm 13 and a half!

John: I don't care these shoes are just not for you...

Jenny: Really? How about for this? \*She handed him a 200\$ bill\*

John: No can do, But thanks for the money! \*he took the money and walked off\*

Jenny: What?!?!? What a rip off!

Monster: AAARRGGG!!! STUPID MORTALS! GIVE ME YOUR ENERGY! Not Your Money! \*The Monster rampaged thru out the mall attacking random People and stealing their energy. He finally let out a small burst of energy knocking everyone down.

Jenny: \*jenny looked to her side to see a yellow and purple wand\* Whats this? \*She snatched it and stood up\* Nova Planet Crisis Power!!!

She Held Out her wand and She started to Glow! Before you Know it she Began to spin and an explosion occured from the wand as she held it out about her head and 8 stars with 8 sides burst out covering her body and once they past she had her Uniform on. With the Colors of Purple, Dark Blue and yellow complementing her. her Brouch was purple with a Yellow N in the Middle of it and her gloves were long and beautiful and her shoes were little tiny Slippers... She Gracefully Made a Pose...

Sailor Nova: Hey Dip stick!

Monster: huh? \*he turned to see her standing about 5 yards away from him on top of a booth\*

Sailor Nova: Malls are for having fun! And Not for Monsters stealing energy, or else that would ruin the purpose. Nova... BOW \*she holds up her left arm like she is holding a bow then a dark blue bow apairs with a yellow 8 sided star on both sides of the top and bottom of the bow\* AND ARROW! \*then she pulls back the string with her right hand/arm and a purple and dark blue glowing energy type arrow appears, and Shoots at the monster\* COMBUST!!! \*It explodes taking down the monster, turning him into moon dust\*

\*Back to the present\*

Jenny: And that's it right down to the exclamation point!

Aqua: WOW! \*her eyes twinkled\*

Moonara: well Since we're sharing stories... Here's one about when I found my powers. Well as You may Know I was born with Physic Powers... Well I had No Idea what I was in for with these new powers...

\*Flash back time... Yawn\*

Squire: Princess Moonara! This way please!

Moonara: Coming Squire! \*She skipped to the squire with a smile on her face\*

Squire: We must go down town for the fair.

Moonara: Cool!

Moonara got in the limo. The Limo carried her down to the city and on the way there she saw something out the car window that most teenagers Never see...

Moonara: Whats that! \*a giant monster rampaged thru out the city\*

Squire: oh nothing... I'm Sure the Sailor Scouts Can Get it!

Moonara: \*She gasped as a vision played before her in her mind\* Oh no... \*She could see the Sailor Scouts falling to the power of the beast as it stole their powers.\* The Sailor scouts! \*She jumped out of the limo\* I've gota save them...

Squire: No!!! don't come back!

Moonara ran toward the monster

Moonara: Take this you jerk! \*kicked the giant's large foot. But she was repelled off and slammed into a building. And right in front of her a Black wand appeared\* My wand... \*as she reached for it visions of her adventures as a sailor scout played\* do I really want this... \*she saw the scouts being thrown around by the beast\* I have to... \*she grabbed it and pounced of the crater in the wall\* BLACK HOLE STAR CRISIS POWER!!!

She Held Up the Black and White Wand. The Tip of the Wand Mimicked a Black whole and White Stars Circled Her in the black back round. The Stars Zoomed in on her Body, and As They Were absorbed by her Body, Her Beautiful Black and White Our Fit apeared. She Span Around and Made a Pose.

Sailor Black Hole: Hey Buddy, Back off... We may not be able to kill you... But I can for surely get rid of you...BLACK HOLE RIP and APPEAR! \*a Black Hole appeared above the monster and the monster was than absorbed into it\* The beginning of a tradgety

\*Back to present\*

Moonara: That's how it all happened

\*Sorry I have to continue this later its to late. Sorry SEE YA! I will continue this later. check back on this page and If you see a little Star, Like this One >\*< than that means the chapter is finished.

### 45 - New Arrivals- Kimu, Kyuna, And Aqua P4

Kimu: WOW!!! You are so cool!!!

Aqua: What About you Hazel?

Hazel: Well I-

All of a sudden, Dk's Crying pierced the ears of all the girls!

Moonara: Oh no, She's STILL Crying... I better go check on her!

Hazel: \*she Sighed as tears bundled up in her eyes\*

Moonara Ran to DK. DK looked like she had been crying for HOURS! though it had only been a few minutes!

Moonara: DK...

DK:\*sitting on the garden bench\* Leave me alone!!!

Moonara: Come on... Hazel didn't Mean it!

DK: I know, But I have feelings to! Nikku was part of my soul... I loved him... AND YET, Hazel Sobs About a Guy who is a 2 hearted foul! I know It's Sad, But she needs to realize that their are worst things that could happen!

Moonara: I understand your Feelings... But to Hazel, Leo Leaving her, Is almost like he is dead!

DK: I know that, But He isn't, He's going to move on with his life!!! Leo, Is still alive and HAS a chance for happiness! \*She burst into tears\*

Moonara: SHUT UP DK!!!

DK: huh? \*she wiped her tears\*

Moonara: You Have a Future and Happiness as well! I've seen it! You Have a great destiny, And I can't have you sitting here crying as you miss it.

DK: Really.....???\*her eyes became glassy\*

Moonara: \*Sitting Down Beside Her\* DK, I know it was hard, but you did what you had to do...

DK: Can't you Heal me???

Moonara: WHAT!?!?!

DK: So I can... Be happy...

Moonara: I'm not Sure I Can Heal wounds from the heart...

DK: Try anyways... \*Moonara Pressed on her chest and a bright glow came out of her hand\* AAAHHH!!! \*DK's Body began to Glow, as Moonara Gasped\* AAAAAHHHH!!! AAAHHHH!!!! AAAAAAAAHHH!!!!